



## Moscow plays down Gorbachev crisis reports

By Quentin Peel in Moscow

SOVIET officials yesterday sought to play down reports that Mr Mikhail Gorbachev had postponed meetings with foreign politicians this month because of domestic political pressures.

Western embassies reported no known cases of visits being cancelled, apart from that by Mr Neil Kinnock, the British Labour Party leader.

A spokesman for Mr Kinnoch said on Thursday his visit to Moscow this month had been cancelled because of "political events in the Soviet Union" requiring Gorbachev's "personal attention and participation."

Mr Gennady Gerasimov, the Soviet Foreign Ministry spokesman, said the cancellation of the Kinnock visit was "simply a sign of a very tight schedule, a shortage of time because there are so many things to do."

"It is not the first time, unfortunately, that we cancel certain meetings because there is no time for them."

Mr Gorbachev is still expected to deliver the opening address at an international convention on the environment and development, in Moscow on January 15, which is being attended by a international political and religious figures.

They include Mr Javier Perez de Cuellar, the UN Secretary-General, Mrs Gro Harlem Brundtland, former Norwegian Prime Minister, and several US Senators and church leaders.

However, the Soviet leader's domestic political agenda is

overwhelming and he is facing a serious political backlash from conservative forces in his own party.

Mr Gorbachev's agenda includes a crucial three-day trip to Lithuania next week, in an attempt to delay or defuse the breakaway of the Lithuanian Communist Party from the ruling Soviet Communist Party.

He then faces two plenary meetings of the Communist Party central committee: one is to resolve the Lithuanian question, which the Soviet leader has identified as fundamental to the future unity of the country. The other is to agree on the preparation and agenda for this year's Communist Party Congress, brought forward by a year to restructure the party.

The foreign policy question at the top of the Gorbachev agenda is clearly Eastern Europe, and any requested meeting by one of the new East European leaders would seem certain to be granted.

He also has to deal with a potentially explosive rise in nationalism around the southern republic of Azerbaijan.

The Communist Party leader in the Azerbaijani enclave of Nakhichevan, Mr Geidar Isayev, was forced to retire on Wednesday after mass protests in his area led to the border fence with Iran and control towers being torn down by demonstrators.

There were new demonstrations in predominantly Turkish provinces who feared their culture would be wiped out by the Turks.

The decision prompted protests by Bulgarian communities in predominantly Turkish provinces who feared their culture would be wiped out by the Turks.

## Bulgarians strike over Turks plan

By John Lloyd

A GENERAL strike by Bulgarians opened to re-living freedom for ethnic Turks closed shops and factories and brought transport to a standstill in several towns yesterday, Reuter reports from Sofia.

Sofia radio said all shops

and factories were closed in the southern town of Kurdzhali, where protests began five days ago. Only milk and bread factories and hospitals remained open.

The strike began as a token two-hour stoppage. It spread to the nearby town of Hasskovo, which, like Kurdzhali, has a large Turkish population, as well as Stara Zagora and Dezhni, site of the country's biggest chemical plant.

Strikes were also reported in several towns in the northeast including Targoviste, Sumen and the Black Sea resort of Varna.

Thousands of Bulgarian protesters from the country's two predominantly Turkish-populated regions massed in Sofia on Thursday, threatening a nationwide general strike unless the Communist leadership reversed a decision to restore civil rights to the country's 1.5m ethnic Turks.

Under former leader Todor Zhivkov, overthrown in November after 35 years in power, Turks were forced to assume Bulgarian names and banned from practising their religion.

The new Communist leadership under Mr Petar Mladenov, worried at the harm to Bulgaria's image abroad, decided last month to restore full rights to the ethnic Turks.

The decision prompted protests by Bulgarian communities in predominantly Turkish provinces who feared their culture would be wiped out by the Turks.

Two-day visit, reports Judy Dempsey from Bucharest.

Romania will seek more oil

and energy supplies from the Soviet Union, even though Moscow is pressed to meet the quotas from other East Euro-

This is a view shared by Moscow. On Thursday, Mr Sergei Ogranov, a member of the advance Soviet delegation in Sofia, said Comecon's members were agreed on the need to restructure the trade bloc. It was "a mechanism for co-operation which accomplished much for four decades... it has become old and should be replaced by a new structure."

The Polish Government refused yesterday to support a Czechoslovak proposal to dissolve Comecon completely.

Ms Małgorzata Niezabitowska, a government spokeswoman, said Poland was surprised by the proposal reported

in a Polish newspaper interview by Mr Vaclav Klaus, the Czechoslovak Finance Minister, on Thursday after a day of talks in Warsaw. At the same time, Mr Klaus has denied that he had called for the end of the grouping, as reported in the interview.

In Moscow, a senior Soviet foreign policy analyst said yesterday that he did not expect that the pact would break up, but admitted that it now contained some countries who wanted "much more integration with the world economy" than others.

Mr Alexander Nekipolov, deputy director of the Institute for the Study of the World Socialist Systems, said that Tuesday's meeting in Sofia, the Bulgarian capital, would be important not for what was on the formal agenda but because "all the countries which will participate are interested in new approaches".

In the past year, all of the East European Comecon members have acquired new governments whose economic teams are generally of a free-market, even neo-liberal, bent.

However, Mr Nekipolov said that the root problem for all the East European countries was their dependence on the Soviet Union as the main cus-

toner — a dependence which could only be diminished gradually. The Soviet Union, by contrast, whose main exports are energy, is relatively well placed on world markets.

In the case of Czechoslovakia, for example, where the engineering industry is the most developed in Comecon and the Soviet Union takes 70 per cent of all engineering products, Mr Vladimir Dlouhy, the new Czechoslovak planning chief, has said that the quality is just present too low to allow the industry to find markets in the West, but that he fears a drop of some 30 per cent in Soviet orders.

## Dollar falls as US jobs growth fails to meet forecasts

By Anthony Harris in Washington

US NON-FARM employment grew by only 140,000 in December, or 35,000 apart from the effect of strike settlements. This was far below earlier averages and market forecasts, and the dollar fell on the news. Unemployment was unchanged at 5.3 per cent.

Employment growth was depressed by the continuing decline in manufacturing jobs, down by 25,000 (0.1 per cent), and a sharp fall in construction (down 38,000, or 0.7 per cent) from the previous month.

The manufacturing decline will accelerate this month, because lay-offs in the motor industry will reach a total of 142,000 during the current quarter. The construction figure probably reflects severe weather, but commercial projects are now slowing sharply.

At the same time there was news of a sharp recovery in factory orders in November, up 2.4 per cent after 1.1 per cent in the previous two months. As a result order books outside the aircraft industry rose for the third successive monthly decline.

## Bush basks in praise for Panama operation

By Peter Riddell, US Editor, in Washington

PRESIDENT George Bush was yesterday basking in bipartisan praise of his handling of the US intervention in Panama amid fears by leaders of the Democratic Party that he may enjoy lasting political benefits.

Ms Nekipolov said a joint stock company would be set up to take over the yard, the birthplace of Solidarity, issuing shares for sale to its employees as well as home and overseas investors.

Mr Lee Atwater, chairman of the Republican National Committee, described the surrender of General Manuel Noriega as "a political jackpot" while even Liberal Democrat Senator Edward Kennedy welcomed what he called "a triumph for diplomacy and a triumph for justice".

Political analysts said the relatively clean-cut military operation would underpin Mr Bush's already favourable public opinion ratings by presenting him as decisive.

Mr Stuart Eizenstat, the Carter administration's domestic policy adviser, said the event could be of long-term

benefit to Mr Bush since "this could be formative in how people see him. When his presidency is tried by adversity, as it inevitably will be, his decline in popularity will not be as great as it would have been and his clout will be better."

Particularly striking have been the pictures in the past couple of days of Panamanian people kissing and cheering American soldiers.

Republican leaders are hoping that the success will, in words of Senate minority leader Robert Dole, put Mr Bush "in a very strong position when Congress reconvenes and tackles the 1981 budget and other controversial domestic issues."

Democratic leaders have stressed the need for an early withdrawal of US troops and for substantial aid to support Panama's recovery.

## Chile military bows to civilian régime

By Barbara Durr in Santiago

CHILE'S newly elected civilian authorities have come to an agreement with the military rulers on the role of the armed forces after the return to democracy.

The civilian-military accord, the first of its kind since elections last month ended Chile's 16-year dictatorship, is seen as a fundamental step in a smooth transition back to democracy. The military was due to hand over power in March.

The original legislative proposal of the regime had been widely criticised by the incoming Government as creating a "state within a state". The military would have acquired substantial powers independent of the civilian executive on such key matters as budget and appointments.

In discussions held during the last 10 days, representatives of the president elect, Mr Patricio Aylwin, have submitted a series of amendments that aimed to place the military more in its traditional subordinate role to the civilian executive.

The amendments were accepted on Thursday by negotiators for General Augusto Pinochet, including the Minister of Interior, Mr Carlos Carvajal, and the Minister of the Presidency, General Jorge Bernardo. The changes were also backed by Chile's most important conservative party, National Radical Democracy, which had given its nod to the government-elect's chief negotiator, Mr Edgardo Boen.

The most important of the changes is the elimination of the junta of commanders-in-chief, which would have had extraordinary powers, including a direct relationship with the president, and be able to conduct independent relations with any other government authority, thus undermining the Minister of Defence.

This provision of the proposed legislation was especially sensitive, given that under the current constitution commanders-in-chief of the armed forces cannot be moved by civilian authority for eight more years.

Other amendments are to be made to the provisions on budgets and appointments. The original proposal allowed the military unusual discretion over its own budget. The president will also lose the power to appoint under-secretaries for the three armed services and his own military aides.

Published by the Financial Times Europe Ltd, Frankfurt/Basel/Gutenbergstrasse 54, 6000 Frankfurt am Main, Tel: 069-726777, Telex 419175, Fax 069-726777. Tel: 0611-412000, Fax 0611-412001. Second-class postage paid at New York Post Office. Postmaster: Please send address changes to FINANCIAL TIMES, 14 East 90th Street, New York, NY 10022.

Financial Times (Scandinavia) Osterdalsveien 44, DK-1100 Copenhagen K, Denmark. Telephone (01) 33 44 41. Fax (01) 33 3333.

## Bonn fears for East Berlin opposition's chances

By David Marsh in Bonn

THE West German Government is becoming worried about the East German Communist Party's increasingly ostentatious attempts to consolidate power in East Berlin ahead of general elections there on May 6.

A series of statements from the Federal Republic yesterday underlined how the mood of harmony built up during Chancellor Helmut Kohl's visit to Dresden a week before Christmas is in danger of breaking down.

Mr Norbert Schaefer, a Bonn Government spokesman, said Mr Kohl's administration

shared the anxiety of East German opposition groups that the non-Communist parties would not be given a fair chance in the elections.

Bonn fears that the opposition groups which formed an election alliance on Thursday are being prevented from organising themselves effectively during the election campaign.

Press and broadcasting is still in the hands of the Socialist Unity (Communist) Party (SED). The fragmented and inexperienced dissident groups lack telephones, meeting rooms, offices, printing

presses and even paper on which to circulate their electoral messages.

West German politicians sense that the SED will make considerable pre-election capital out of plans agreed with Mr Kohl in Dresden for "confederal links" with Bonn.

Meanwhile, the Bonn Economics Ministry yesterday issued a strong call for West German companies to be able to buy majority stakes in East German businesses.

In a speech yesterday, Mr Helmut Haussmann, the Economics Minister, said he was sceptical about the SED's

plans for economic restructuring.

The Confederation of German Industry (BDI), which has previously commented on East Germany's economic plans with studied moderation, is becoming worried that the 49 per cent rule will block off chances of full-scale industrial co-operation.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

Professor Steinberg, on an environmental technology fact-finding visit to West Germany, admitted that burning brown coal in East Germany produces about 8m tonnes of sulphur dioxide per year, enough to make the country one of the biggest polluters in Europe.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of gas and oil should be stepped up.

The country's nuclear establishment — which now has only one fully functioning power station, at Greifswald — is also pressing for an increased share for nuclear energy.

He said use of

## OVERSEAS NEWS

# Iraq tries to revive stalled peace talks

By Victor Mallat, Middle East Correspondent

PRESIDENT Saddam Hussein of Iraq yesterday sought to revive deadlocked negotiations with Iran over a Gulf war peace settlement.

In a speech broadcast live to mark the country's Army Day, the Iraqi leader also threatened to retaliate against Israel if it attempted to attack Iraqi military installations. Iraq's long-range missile programme is causing increasing concern in Israel and the West.

President Saddam's peace plan calls for Iraq and Iranian representatives to meet face-to-face in Baghdad and Tehran alternately, under United Nations auspices, in order to reach a common understanding on UN Security Council Resolution 598 within three months.

The resolution's acceptance by both countries led to a ceasefire in August 1988 after eight years of war, but the two sides differ on how it should be interpreted. UN shuttle diplomacy and five previous rounds of indirect talks conducted through UN mediators have failed to make progress.

President Saddam also suggested the immediate release of sick and wounded prisoners of war, and of all captives taken from the start of the war in 1980 until the end of 1982. In addition, he proposed that the Iran-Iraq border should be opened and air links restored to allow people to visit

Moslem shrines.

Iraq is particularly anxious to secure an exchange of prisoners because the continued incarceration of Iraqi soldiers is deeply resented by their relatives, who blame their own government as well. Iran's. There are an estimated 100,000 prisoners, 70,000 of them Iraqis held by the Iranians.

Iran, on the other hand, is watching with alarm as Iraq develops its military industries, and Tehran sees the favourable balance of prisoners as one of its few negotiating cards. The Iranians are prepared to exchange all prisoners, but only if Iraqi forces withdraw from 1,400 sq km of occupied Iranian territory.

They also want Iraq to be blamed for starting the war by invading Iran after the 1979 Islamic Revolution.

Other issues – most notably the status of the disputed Shatt-al-Arab waterway on the border – are equally divisive, but neither country seems in the mood for a revival of hostilities. There was no immediate reaction to the new Iraqi proposal from Iran last night.

President Saddam's warning to Israel not to attack Iraq follows the launch last month of an Iraqi space rocket which could carry a chemical or nuclear warhead to Israel and beyond if configured as a missile and equipped with an effective guidance system.

# Hanoi and UK in row over boat people cash

By Robert Maunder, Diplomatic Correspondent

Vietnam and Britain yesterday traded accusations over the financial conditions attached to the resettlement of boat people returned against their will from Hong Kong last month, amid signs that the US might be prepared to soften its opposition to forcible repatriation.

The Hanoi Government yesterday accused Britain of holding back promised payments to help resettle Vietnamese refugees, 51 of whom have been forcibly repatriated from Hong Kong so far. But British spokesmen in Hanoi and London denied the allegation, claiming that the money had already been paid into Vietnamese bank accounts in London.

The money was blocked in Vietnam's own national banking system, the British embassy in Hanoi said.

Under the deal made by the Vietnamese and British governments, aimed at clearing the camps in Hong Kong of the 57,000 boat people who went to the British colony in the hope of eventually being able to emigrate elsewhere, Britain agreed to pay \$620 for each returnee to help the Vietnamese authority in Vietnam.

# Vietnam allows Saigon loyalists to emigrate

NEARLY 15 years after the end of the Vietnam war, the first South Vietnamese government loyalists imprisoned in "re-education" camps have been allowed to emigrate to the West, AP reports from Bangkok.

About 75 Vietnamese, some imprisoned for more than a decade because they served the US-backed government toppled by the communists in 1975, arrived yesterday on a flight from Ho Chi Minh City. They are the first of 2,000 who will leave Vietnam by April.

The US has resettled hundreds of thousands of Vietnamese since the war, but

political quarrels barred progress on the re-education camps.

A settlement was reached last July. US negotiator Robert Funseth said it would help heal "the last big wound remaining from the war."

He Van Phuoc, a former army helicopter pilot, talked about what he called the horrors of the camps. He said he saw about 25 people shot for trying to escape, while many others died of disease.

Hundreds of thousands of people were put into labour and political study camps because of their ties with the former Saigon government.

# Greece prepares for Soviet migrants

By Kerin Hope in Athens

GREECE is hastily preparing to receive an unexpected influx of up to 100,000 immigrants from the Soviet Union, who belong to an ethnic minority of Greek origin known as the Pontians, in the next three years.

Their roots lie in the mountainous country bordering the southern coast of the Black Sea – "Pontos" in ancient Greek – but they mostly live now in the Soviet republics of Uzbekistan and Kazakhstan.

According to the Greek Foreign Ministry, there are some 500,000 Pontians in the Soviet Union, of whom at least 20 per cent are expected to take advantage of last year's lifting of restrictions on emigration and move to Greece.

More than 6,000 arrived in 1989.

Fears of ethnic violence or a renewed clampdown on emigration are triggering the exodus, according to the migrants, who come by train from Moscow and by ship from the Crimean ports. Their

bags include Soviet-made televisions, air-conditioners and pianos, since they are permitted to take only \$100 (\$25) in cash with them.

"People are queuing up by the thousands to sell up and leave. House prices collapsed in our town. Then it takes days of walking to get your things cleared through Soviet customs," says Mr Nikolaos Emmanouilides, 38, a civil engineer who arrived in November from Kazakhstan with his wife, three children and baby grandson.

Last year's stream of arrivals surprised Greek authorities accustomed to a hundred Pontians turning up every year at the invitation of relatives already established in Greece. Private hospitality was stretched to the limit before the Government stepped in over the Christmas holidays offering hotel accommodation.

We're expecting anywhere between 10,000 and 25,000 Pontians to arrive in 1990. They're headed, but it will take time to settle them around the

# Peking's lonely hearts seek love in a leafy park

Old fashioned virtues are still in demand in spite of a novel dating service, reports Peter Ellingsen



A Chinese pass, an awkward stumble, a routine question: lovers meet in the grounds of the old summer palace in Peking

**I**N DARK suits and leather jackets, some with cameras slung casually over a shoulder, the lonely hearts of Peking gather in a leafy park just west of Tiananmen Square.

"Love Corner" as this section of the Working People's Cultural Palace is called on Fridays and Sundays is China's dating service. Hundreds turn up in the warmer weather to look for a partner. Under pine and cypress trees the mainly young singles eye each other shyly before making a "Chinese pass," an awkward stumble and a routine question.

It is not "Do you come here often?" though it could be, for many are regulars. As a 20-year-old nurse who had met "several" men at the park, none to her taste, explained, the typical line is even more prosaic. "They usually say something about the weather," she said. "we talk and if it's not working I say 'Sorry, we don't seem to match.'"

There are more than 200,000 singles between 25 and 35 in Peking, and many of them have failed to find a partner through the usual avenues of friends, work, relatives or matchmakers.

Marriage remains mandatory for the mainstream, and though the capital has its share of dance halls and discothèques, they're costly and not easy to reach, making a visit to "Love Park" a favoured alternative.

Miss He, an office worker, came here in desperation. At 27, she is practically over the hill by Chinese standards, and says she is under a lot of pressure to marry. "I have only myself to blame," she says, "I missed chances in the past."

She wears expensive, well-cut clothes, de rigueur high heels and a touch of eye make-up and talks of a "warm family life," but not with just anyone. Like many of her generation with an education, she wants a college graduate.

The problem is that most of the eligible university men didn't come here, and even if they did, they would want someone much younger. In

China, where youth last year of all years, meant taking chances, the old restrictions sadly still apply.

To the four cardinal principles, five tenets of peaceful co-existence, six evils and the other myriad categories the regime has, we may now add the Two Desperations.

Though missing from official reports, the desire to (1) escape and (2) find a partner has become for many of Peking's younger generation. If they can't get out, and most can't, they want to get hitched. A few just want to get laid but in the current climate of ideological moralising that can be tricky.

Free love did emerge briefly during democracy rallies earlier this year, when students of both sexes occupied commandeer buses in Tiananmen Square. "Bus bonking," however, was as uncharitable as it was short-lived, disappearing with other freedoms when

troops invaded the city.

With the Party resisting Eastern European-style liberalisation in favour of hardline Marxism, China's young are back in their segregated dormitories and courtship, like the other big C's, Confucianism and Communism, is once again a serious business.

In typical Chinese fashion there are ways to get round the restrictions. Students in big cities with indulgent parents can find places to be alone and Peking and Shanghai have their small arty cliques with the money, connections or gall to ignore convention.

But for the majority a spouse is the only path to intimacy and the equally central social acceptability marriage confers.

The problem is how to find a suitable partner. In Mao's mad Cultural Revolution comradeship replaced friendship and people married for obscure political, not personal reasons.

But as the soaring divorce rate at the end of that chaos showed, the trend was an aberration. China's marriage law says you should marry for "compatibility, political attitude and character." These peculiarly Chinese rules are back in fashion.

There are exceptions, but the norm is for women to marry up (the social scale) for cachet and for men to wed down for youth and beauty. Hence Miss He's dilemma.

Anywhere else she would be a spring chicken, but in China, despite the vigour and bravery of the student democracy movement, she is an old brolie. "I want my husband to be a college graduate," she says, but without an influential family (her parents are teachers) she is finding her age a barrier. Her plight is echoed by another 27-year-old educated woman who told a western researcher: "I never used

to worry about (marriage), but my sister told me I had too many wrinkles. Women, especially unmarried women, fear that."

Neither woman appeared to be aware of feminism, nor the means educated western women have adopted to tackle similar sex role stereotyping overseas. Urban China may have shaken off political and arranged marriage, but it has yet to abandon equally feudal ideas about love.

Even though romantic love has taken root among city intellectuals with the popularity of books like Zhang Jie's "Love Must Not Be Forgotten" and exposure to western films, university students, as Miss He's experience shows, still tend to embrace the standards mentioned in a recent People's Daily article: "age, height and education."

Quoting Peking University research, the Communist Party

organ noted men valued "young and pretty" partners, while women emphasised height. Work by foreign scholars not indebted to the Party has found women also place a premium on "guanxi" or connections.

Also on the list of the matchmakers still busy in China are occupation, character, previous sexual history, and health.

Promiscuity has been culturally, as well as politically, frowned on, creating a compulsion to marry rather than date a friend, although this is changing in big cities.

But those who have multiple partners run the risk that their exploits will be recorded, and later used against them.

As a recent edition of the magazine Chinese Women observed, love outside marriage is an underground activity that leads to adverse public judgement.

Unlike China's late chairman, Mao Zedong, who had a reputation as a womaniser, the masses lack powerful friends, and suspicion of adultery or premarital sex has implications for jobs, housing, access to travel and education.

Prostitution, of course, like homosexuality, is a crime, and though prevalent in brassy nightclubs like Guangzhou (Canton), leads to reprisals, mostly for women, as the recent flinging of a foreign man having sex with a local girl in the lot of Beijing's luxury Palace Hotel illustrates. She was sent to work in the country. He left China a free man.

What this means is that, except for the privileged few, marriage is essential. Divorce is on the rise again among the middle class. In 1989 divorces, mainly instigated by women, topped 650,000, a 16 per cent increase over 1988. But the failure rate has done nothing to puncture the idealistic notions young Chinese have about marriage.

In a society where most possess little, and control even less, a partner offers sanctuary from official interference, and the hope of finding the Mills and Boon type love of their storybooks.

# Taiwan trade surplus sees another big rise

By Our Foreign Staff

**T**AIWAN'S economic and financial prosperity was underscored yesterday by the release of official statistics showing that its trade surplus had risen by more than a quarter last year. In addition, both foreign investment in the country and Taiwanese investments abroad reached record levels.

The consumer price index, however, reached its highest level for eight years.

The release of these figures follows Taiwan's controversial application this week to join the Geneva-based General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade.

The trade surplus last year rose 27.5 per cent to \$13.9bn from \$10.9bn in 1988. It followed a record trade surplus of \$18.7bn in 1987.

Exports last year rose by 9.2 per cent to \$66.2bn, nearly twice the rate at which imports rose. These were up 5.8 per cent to \$52.3bn.

Taiwan's surplus with the US rose by 15.1 per cent to \$1.2bn in 1989, a fact that will

cause some concern in Washington. By contrast, the official deficit with Japan rose by 15.2 per cent to \$7.7bn.

Foreign investment in Taiwan hit an all-time high in 1988, rising to \$2.4bn from \$1.5bn in 1987, according to the Investment Commission. Most investments were in chemicals, electronics, banking, insurance and other service sectors, including hotels, department

stores and supermarkets.

Japanese investors led with \$631m, followed by those from Europe (\$531m), the US (\$434m) and Hong Kong (\$248m).

Taiwan's investment abroad more than quadrupled in 1989 to \$931m, against \$219m in 1988, the previous high. But economists said Taiwan's actual investment abroad was at least five times higher than the official figure as many businessmen avoided official channels and disclosure of their business' value.

The US led the official list with \$509m from Taiwanese investors, followed by Malaysia (\$159m), the Philippines (\$62m) and Thailand (\$52m). Most of the investment went to petrochemicals, electronics, banking and trading.

Inflation reached its highest level for eight years, with consumer prices rising by 4.4 per cent compared with 1.3 per cent in 1988. It was fuelled by rising wages, higher food prices, service and educational fees. Last year's inflation figure was the highest since the 16.3 per cent of 1981.

Taiwan's coal production fell sharply, by almost 36 per cent to 726,000 tonnes during the first 11 months of 1989 compared with a year earlier, reflecting a labour shortage and rising domestic wages. The Energy Committee said it could not meet an earlier target of 900,000 tonnes for 1989.

Foreign investment in Taiwan hit an all-time high in 1988, rising to \$2.4bn from \$1.5bn in 1987, according to the Investment Commission. Most investments were in chemicals, electronics, banking, insurance and other service sectors, including hotels, department

# Tokyo to halt aid to S Korea

By Robert Thomson in Tokyo

**J**APAN has formally recognised that South Korea has graduated from developing country status by indicating that it will no longer provide soft loan packages.

A Japanese Foreign Ministry official responsible for foreign aid said yesterday that a \$90m (925m) low-interest loan now under negotiation is almost certain to be the last of a series of grants and loans that began in 1965.

"We have not formally contacted the Korean side to tell them, but I don't think that they will complain. We believe they share the same opinion about assistance," the official said.

The centrepiece of seven projects covered under the final loan, to be repaid over 25 years at interest of 4 per cent, is a project to expand subways in Seoul, the South Korean capital. In 1982, Japan agreed to provide \$1.85bn in loans over seven years, and the \$90m will bring that to an end.

Japan's coal production fell sharply, by almost 36 per cent to 726,000 tonnes during the first 11 months of 1989 compared with a year earlier, reflecting a labour shortage and rising domestic wages. The Energy Committee said it could not meet an earlier target of 900,000 tonnes for 1989.

During Stalin's purges in the late 1930s and again in 1949, Pontians were exiled to Siberia and the Soviet Moslem republics.

Despite the enforced moves, the Pontians clung to their Greek heritage, building traditional 19th-century mansions in the steppes of Kazakhstan decorated with classical columns.

In Athens, however, they are cramped into small flats in poor residential districts, with little chance of finding work until they learn fluent Greek or until the Government completes plans to offer them jobs and homes in central and northern Greece.

The Pontians speak an archaic Greek dialect left over from the days of the Byzantine empire, mixed with Russian and Turkish. Their expulsion from Turkey to the Soviet Union is a footnote in histories

# India and Nepal set to patch up trade squabble

By K.K. Sharma in New Delhi

**I**NDIA and Nepal yesterday seemed set to resolve their differences after their foreign ministers ended two days of talks expressing hopes that the traditional friendship between the neighbours would be restored.

## UK NEWS

## Trafalgar House to close two steel fabrication plants

By Nick Garnett

TWO STEEL fabrication plants in Scotland and Greater Manchester are being closed by Trafalgar House, the property, shipbuilding and construction group, with the loss of 550 jobs.

The plants, at Cambuslang near Glasgow and at Trafford outside Manchester, are part of Redpath Dorman Long (RDL), the steel fabricating business which Trafalgar House bought from British Steel in 1982.

Of the total job losses, 309 are from the Glasgow plant and the rest from Trafford.

The Scottish TUC described the Glasgow closure as "a bolt from the blue". Mr Campbell Christie, the general secretary, said shop stewards planning to fight the closure would have its full support.

"The company says that this is part of their preparations for 1992. If this is so, it augurs badly for the rest of Scottish manufacturing industry," he said.

Trafalgar House said the plant closures were part of a rationalisation plan involving the concentration of fabrication work at Cleveland Bridge and Engineering, RDL's fabrication operation at Darlington, County Durham.

Cleveland Bridge, also purchased by Trafalgar House eight years ago, is a more mod-

ern plant than those in Scotland and Trafford.

The two plants to be closed would have required heavy investment, but the weak steel market had some effect on the decision, Trafalgar said.

RDL fabricates steel for construction. Demand for the product has fallen in the UK because of a contraction in the construction industry.

Trafalgar said this year would be "tough". It also wanted to improve its efficiency because it expected increased foreign competition in the 1990s.

The two plants, which will close over the next four months, together produced about 30,000 tonnes of steel last year, with 40,000 tonnes produced at Cleveland Bridge.

Trafalgar said that Cleveland, by adding more shifts, could fill the production capacity lost with the closures.

Although there were no immediate plans to begin extra shifts, the company said that "wherever possible" people would be transferred to Cleveland from the other two plants.

It said the RDL name would be retained. RDL also includes a number of other offshore fabrication and engineering busi-



## Lloyds chief to stay on at bank

By David Lascalleas, Banking Editor

MR BRIAN PITMAN, the chief executive of Lloyds Bank, is to stay on at the bank beyond 1991, when he was due to retire.

The bank's board said yesterday it had asked Mr Pitman, pictured above, to stay beyond the normal retirement age of 60 to complete the current phase of the bank's restructuring.

The news was welcomed in the City, where Mr Pitman has been closely associated with Lloyds' drive for increased profitability and its diversification into a wider range of financial services, including its merger with Abbey Life.

Lloyds has also recently started restructuring its domestic and foreign operations, in a move aimed at cutting red tape and pulling the bank out of unprofitable businesses. A capital spending programme is planned to remodel branches and install a new computer system.

No fresh date has been set for Mr Pitman's retirement. Mr John Dawson, his assistant chief executive, said he would be retiring early from the bank's management to ease the planning of successors in the bank's top management.

Mr Dawson, who is 54, will remain a Lloyds director.

## COI holds on to its Whitehall publicity role

By Raymond Snoddy

THE Central Office of Information, the Government's information arm, has held on to most of its work for government departments even though the departments have been freed to go outside for most publicity services.

Mr Mike Devereux, director general of the COI, said yesterday in the organisation's annual report that "levels of business remained buoyant" even though departments had been "united" in the COI.

In contrast, Severn Trent, another leading privatised water company, has decided to form a joint venture with Acer group, an engineering consultant. The company, Acer Engineering, will be 35 per cent owned by Severn Trent and will carry out some of the company's extensive capital investment programme.

Within three years it is expected that the new company will have developed resources to tackle capital schemes worth at least £100m a year.

## Taylor Woodrow in Thames Water link

By Richard Evans

THAMES WATER, the largest of the 10 privatised regional water authorities, has signed an agreement with Taylor Woodrow to carry out construction projects that could be worth up to £200m over the next two years.

The contract, which will form a significant initial proportion of Thames's £3.9bn capital programme planned for the next decade, is an umbrella agreement setting out the terms for the design, management and construction of improvement works at many sewage and water treatment plants throughout the Thames region.

The immediate work to be undertaken by Taylor Woodrow, worth approximately £50m a year, is designed to upgrade facilities and to improve the services that Thames Water Utilities, the core subsidiary, provides to its customers.

The contract is the biggest in a number of innovative agreements concluded by the water companies in preparation for

the big capital programmes planned for the next few years to bring drinking water quality, sewage outflows and beaches up to European Community standards.

Thames, rather than setting up its own construction subsidiary or letting out contracts on an individual basis, has decided to employ one contractor for a series of contracts.

Taylor Woodrow will be assisted in design work by Binns and Partners, the consulting engineers.

In contrast, Severn Trent, another leading privatised water company, has decided to form a joint venture with Acer group, an engineering consultant. The company, Acer Engineering, will be 35 per cent owned by Severn Trent and will carry out some of the company's extensive capital investment programme.

Within three years it is expected that the new company will have developed resources to tackle capital schemes worth at least £100m a year.

## Probe on Hillsborough chief

THE MOST senior police officer present at the Hillsborough football ground when 96 fans were crushed to death is to be investigated by the Police Complaints Authority, it was disclosed yesterday.

Mr Walter Jackson, who at the time was Assistant Chief Constable (Operations) was a guest at Hillsborough for the ill-fated game between Notting-

ham Forest and Liverpool at Sheffield on April 15.

Mr Trevor Hicks, the father of two teenage girls who died in the crush, has written to the South Yorkshire Police Authority to complain about Mr Jackson's actions. South Yorkshire Police Authority confirmed that the complaint had been referred to the Police Complaints Authority.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

Use by the Department of Transport was down by 63 per cent.

Government departments, however, still have to use the COI for advertising.

Mr Devereux said the COI's buying power and its knowledge of the media market place resulted in savings of more than £24m for its "customers" - the government departments.

For the fifth consecutive year, the COI recovered the full cost of its operations, as it is required to do.

Turnover at £141m was 3 per cent lower in real terms than in the previous year, mainly because of a 10 per cent drop in advertising revenue from £85.9m to £86.2m.

One of the factors affecting levels of advertising spending by individual departments is whether or not large privatisations are under way.

Department of Trade and Industry use of COI services increased by 165 per cent during the year, and Education and Science use rose by 57 per cent.

## UK NEWS



Hoping for a better future: children at the Harry Roberts nursery school in the London borough of Tower Hamlets

**Locked into a lifestyle under siege**

Alan Pike finds deprivation and racial violence in Tower Hamlets

**A**N ASIAN father of five children told the staff of the Bethnal Green Rights Shop in east London how he could not cope on the invalid care allowance received for looking after his wife, who suffers from an acute psychiatric disorder.

So he applied for an increase in the allowance. To his bewilderment, this provoked a decision to cut it. Now the advice workers at the Rights Shop, in the borough of Tower Hamlets, are helping him across the form-filling hurdles of appealing against the action.

It is a typical incident for the Rights Shop, where each week hundreds of callers bring problems involving social security benefit claims, housing and an array of other difficulties which contribute to everyday life for many people in this deprived, inner-city area of London.

The client's ethnic origin is also typical — almost all the people visiting the Rights Shop are Asians, the great majority Bangladeshi.

To an extent this reflects the ethnic make-up of Tower Hamlets, where Bangladeshis are the borough's largest ethnic minority group and comprise about one-third of the population. But it also reflects a fact of inner-city life which is repeated around Britain.

Members of ethnic minority communities are disproportionately likely to be suffering from high unemployment, poor housing, low incomes, health problems and other manifestations of deprivation which turn them into clients of advice centres and the social security system.

In Tower Hamlets, a shortage of teachers adds to the problems, but even this is not the worst of it. The area has gained an unenviable reputation for racial violence and other forms of harassment — this is again a national problem, but one which community leaders say is particularly rife in Tower Hamlets.

Recent Home Office evidence indicates that the vulnerability of the Asian community to racial attacks worsened between 1983 and 1987.

Mr Mohammed Haque, chairman of the Committee for Bangladeshi Rights in the UK, lives in Tower Hamlets and says families in many parts of the borough are having to "live in conditions of virtual siege after dark" because of fear of racially-motivated violence.

He says: "Europe has seen so many changes in the cause of freedom and democracy this year yet here in London, within five miles of Parliament, young children have to be taken by bus 100 yards to school to protect them from racial attacks."

The second largest ethnic minority group in Tower Hamlets is Afro-Caribbean.

Mr Makeni Samba, co-ordinator of the Tower Hamlets Afro-Caribbean Association, says: "There tends to be an attitude in the local authority and other official bodies that because the Afro-Caribbean community speaks English and has been around for quite a while it has no particular problems."

"In fact, there are problems ranging across housing, education, employment and welfare because of the failure to develop adequate policies to overcome disadvantage."

Employers, says Mr Samba, still apply negative racial stereotypes when considering members of ethnic minorities for employment, leading to disproportionate numbers of peo-

ple from these communities being unemployed or else working in jobs below their skill levels.

The huge London Docklands development, taking place in Tower Hamlets and surrounding boroughs, is seen locally more as a sign of this disadvantage than as a cause for hope. Without a strong programme of positive action, community leaders are convinced that Docklands will offer employment to people from other parts of London and the south-east but by-pass the local community.

Mr Samba says: "I do not want the only black people in Docklands to be those doing the security jobs with long hours and poor pay."

"There is an urgent need for a well-planned access scheme, combining good quality training with commitments from employers, so that local people can share in the full range of job opportunities which the Docklands development will bring."

Such a programme might help lift Tower Hamlets and its neighbouring East London borough of Hackney from their positions of Hackney from the national league table of disadvantage measured in terms of factors such as levels of poor housing, unemployment and single-parent families.

The people reflected in these statistics are, to an increasing extent, members of ethnic minorities — the East London boroughs have some of the largest ethnic minority communities in the country — who while the rights of a section of its population are being threatened and diminished in this way."

The Committee for Bangladeshi Rights was formed last year because of feelings in the Bangladeshi community that established civil liberty organisations were not giving sufficient attention to their concerns. It is campaigning to attract greater Parliamentary

**US investigators may press for details on Lockerbie**

By Jimmy Burns

**S**ENIOR US aviation investigators are travelling to London within the next three weeks to examine security arrangements at two British airports as part of a presidentially-backed inquiry into global airline safety in the wake of the Lockerbie disaster in which 270 people died.

It is likely to lead to renewed pressure on the UK Government to provide detailed information about British airport security and Lockerbie.

British ministers have said that the Transport Department has been limited in the information that can be made public by security considerations and the criminal investigation into the Lockerbie disaster.

However, officials close to the presidential commission said this week: "We are looking at these security processes in these airports to try and determine its efficiency, where is the soft spot which allowed something like Lockerbie to happen?"

The determination to press for detailed information from UK aviation security officials underlines the extent to which the lines of territorial responsibility have become blurred as individual governments take steps to ensure safety of their national airlines.

During the first public hearing last year, the commission's chairwoman, Ms Ann McLoughlin, told relatives of Americans who died in the Lockerbie disaster: "We won't let you down. We will let the

chips fall where they may."

The commission, which includes four members of Congress, has a \$1m (£613,500) budget to make detailed recommendations on aviation safety to President Bush by May. The White House will make the report public.

The US investigators are still in the process of drawing up a final agenda. However, it is understood that they will be seeking detailed interviews with senior security officials at Gatwick and Heathrow airports as part of their report.

Senior investigators are also visiting Frankfurt and Brussels airports.

One official close to the presidential commission said this week: "We are looking at these security processes in these airports to try and determine its efficiency, where is the soft spot which allowed something like Lockerbie to happen?"

The determination to press for detailed information from UK aviation security officials underlines the extent to which the lines of territorial responsibility have become blurred as individual governments take steps to ensure safety of their national airlines.

Last month the organisational and technological shortcomings of the world's civil aviation system were strongly

criticised in a paper published by the London-based Research Institute for the Study of Conflict and Terrorism.

The paper's author, Professor Paul Wilkinson, predicted this week that the visit of the US investigators could leave some UK officials with little option but to impart information which has so far been denied both to Parliament and the relatives of the Lockerbie disaster.

He said: "Even if there is an attempt at an official cover up, it won't do any good. People are going to want to talk. The Americans will be quite determined to look at everyone's role."

The Government is ultimately responsible for security at British airports. Security standards and security at airports were laid down by the Aviation Security Act 1989 and are implemented by the Transport Department.

The Labour Party has been demanding an independent inquiry into the Transport Department's handling of the warning about the bombing before the Lockerbie tragedy. Labour believes that airlines and airports were given inadequate information about the terrorist threat and that insufficient steps were taken to tighten airport security.

**Londonderry likely to gain 500 jobs**

By Our Belfast Correspondent

**L**ONDONDERRY, Northern Ireland's second city, is expected to gain 500 jobs through a new manufacturing operation.

Mr John Hume, leader of the nationalist Social Democratic Labour Party and MP for Foyle, said he was confident of a boost in employment in the first two months of the year.

He declined to elaborate on the project. However, it is thought to centre on the establishment of an industrial zone in the west of the city. The province's Industrial Development Board said it did not comment on speculation about possible inward investment.

• The first sod was cut yesterday for a £7m cargo facility at Belfast International Airport.

**OBITUARY****Mr Len Miller**

**M**R LEN MILLER, a former advertisement manager of the Financial Times whose service with the newspaper spanned 45 years, has died at the age of 84.

Mr Miller, who was born in London, joined the Financial Times in 1924 as a clerk in the fledgling advertising section and later became an advertising representative.

During the Second World War he was mentioned in despatches for his service as an RAF flying officer with a unit intercepting German signals traffic in North Africa, Sicily, Italy, and subsequently Germany.

He rejoined the Financial Times after the war and in September 1960 became deputy advertisement manager responsible for dealing with a large number of advertisers and agencies. A hard-working man who was committed to the FT, he was highly regarded within both the newspaper and advertising industries.

Mr Miller retired in January 1989. He leaves a son and daughter.

**READY FOR 1992?**

- DAY COURSES and BREAKFAST COURSES: New term starts 15th January 1990
- Evening classes and A La Carte Courses
- SECRETARIAL short ten-week Course for secretarial skills in English with French - starts 15th January 1990

**institut français**

7 Queenberry Place London SW1 2DT Telephone 0171 8221

**EMPLOYMENT****Senior medical staff fear that standards are slipping away**

Jimmy Burns and John Authers report from hospital casualty units

**F**OR ABOUT fifteen seconds just before Christmas, the resuscitation room at London's St Bartholomew's hospital was plunged into a brief but potentially disastrous organisational nightmare.

Doctors and nurses found themselves temporarily out of position to carry out their tasks because an emergency patient picked up from the streets by an army medical stretcher team was carried into the room the wrong way round.

According to David Skinner, consultant at St Bartholomew's, the incident is illustrative of the kind of general lack of procedural knowledge which has made the Government's use of police and army personnel during the ambulance strike a potential hazard to patients.

Yesterday he contrasted the confusion with the speed and efficiency with which a striking ambulance crew member had voluntarily come to the aid of a 38-year-old man who had collapsed with a heart attack, reviving him with the use of a defibrillator.

Mr Skinner said: "There is a general lowering of standards to a point which is just not good enough. For us doctors, the dispute has been an eye opener. We had got used to the high standard provided by ambulance crews before the strike and had tended to take them for granted."

At St Bartholomew's, doctors are still in the process of compiling statistics on the deaths of patients that have occurred during the dispute.

Mr Skinner was adamant that the pattern at St Bartholomew's would be similar to that of another London hospital, St Thomas's, where, according to David Williams, the president of the Casualty Surgeons Association, the number of deaths has risen by 30 per cent since the dispute began.

At another London hospital, Charing Cross, Mr Hugh Millington, head of the largest accident and emergency department in the North West Thames region, has recorded 20



Police and army co-operate to take a casualty to London's St Thomas's Hospital

deaths either in his casualty department or on the way there since the police and army had intervened. This compares with 37 deaths in the same period last year.

Mr Millington, however, insists that the statistics in themselves do not provide an accurate picture of the impact that the dispute is having on patients.

"What we are missing is the assessment a professional ambulance worker makes of the patient and which helps doctors and nurses manage properly," he said yesterday.

Often it was not just patients but their relatives and friends who were suffering because of the absence of a normal service, according to Mr Millington.

He gave as an example the shock suffered by a parent who had recently dialled 999 after she found her baby dead in its cot. The response had been delayed and had eventually come in the form of policemen who had restricted themselves to taking the body to the hospital.

Mr Millington said: "The par-

ent couldn't understand why an ambulance hadn't come and as a result she was very distressed. She will always be left with the question: what if . . ."

In the regions, the Newcastle Royal Victoria Hospital yesterday reported an increase in the number of patients dying in casualty or dead on arrival in December 1989 compared with the same month in 1988. The December increase was from 15 deaths in 1988 to 22 in 1989.

Mr Asit Maitra, consultant in charge of accidents and emergencies, said: "Our department gives extended training to ambulance paramedics. We know they do a valuable service and I know they are valuable. We therefore feel, although we cannot prove it, that the absence of the pre-hospital care must be affecting patient care."

Both the Coventry and Warwickshire and the Birmingham Accident hospitals said they had no knowledge of an increase in patient deaths that could be made directly attributable to the dispute.

**Welsh miners demoted for drinking in pit**

By Lisa Wood, Labour Staff

**F**OURTEEN Welsh miners have been demoted for drinking alcohol at a Christmas party two miles down a pit.

The ruling came at a disciplinary hearing yesterday after remains of the party were found during routine safety checks at Deep Navigation Colliery near Merthyr Tydfil, Mid Glamorgan, South Wales.

The checks revealed a laid-out festive table, with the remains of a chicken. Investigations by colliery managers subsequently found that sausages rolls and mince pies had been consumed and a flagon of cider drunk on the last shift before the holiday.

British Coal said the men had contravened the Mines and Quarry Act which forbids the consumption of alcohol underground.

All 14 men, including craftsmen and development workers, were demoted to the lowest grade in their categories.

• The result of a strike ballot held by dancers employed by the Royal Opera House will be known today. Dancers earlier this week, by a show of hands, rejected an offer of 15 per cent to which was attached several conditions including productivity gains.

Negotiations between the dancers and the Royal Opera House, which faces a substantial deficit this year, have been going on since last August. They broke off before Christmas when an overtime ban was temporarily imposed by Equity, the performers' union.

**Cabinet Office firm on code of conduct**

By John Gapper, Labour Editor

**T**HIS Cabinet Office said yesterday that it was not prepared to alter details of a new code of conduct for civil servants in spite of protests from the union representing senior civil servants that it imposes unfair restrictions.

The Cabinet Office said it intended to promulgate the code, which the First Division Association senior civil servants' union says wrongly identifies the interests of the country and the Government, without further revisions.

It said Sir Robin Butler, head of the Civil Service, was prepared to meet leaders civil service unions to discuss the new code. However, it was not prepared to alter it further.

The new rules of conduct —

which say that duties of confidentiality and loyalty to the Crown are "for practical purposes owed to the Government of the day" — must be in place when the 1989 Official Secrets Act is implemented.

The Home Office said it expected the Act, which was given Royal Assent last May and replaces Section 2 of the 1911 Official Secrets Act, to be implemented by Mr Douglas Hurd, Home Secretary, within a month.

The objections of FDA leaders to the revised rules — which will take the place of a memorandum of guidance drawn up in 1987 by Lord Armstrong, the former Cabinet Secretary — are to be discussed next week by the Coun-

cil of Civil Service Unions.

The new rules will form part of the Civil Service Pay and Conditions of Service code, which is the closest equivalent to employment conditions.

Those disclosing information against its terms would be liable for disciplinary action.

The FDA is also worried about provisions that employers must not "make public statements or remarks in terms which their Departments could find objectionable" or take part in activities "that conflict with the Department's interests."

It says civil servants should have access to an ombudsman to complain in confidence about being asked to do things that they consider improper.

**Study warns that docks conflict may increase**

By Our Labour Editor

**I**NDUSTRIAL conflict in the ports formerly registered under the National Dock Labour Scheme may escalate in spite of the abolition of the scheme if employers fail to match the number of dockers to fluctuations in business, a study has found.

The study of the causes of strikes and industrial action in the former registered ports finds that the de-unionisation of employment in the docks failed to reduce strikes.

Instead, the study over 30 years up to 1985 links the rate of strike activity in former registered ports to the amount of surplus labour, the growth of dockers' earnings and the degree of mechanisation in individual ports.

The study's authors argue that any return to a de-regulated

lateral system in the docks following the abolition of the Dock Labour Scheme would be unlikely to increase the amount of industrial conflict in itself.

Docks, Dealing and Industrial Disputes: By David Sapsford and Peter Turnbull. Industrial Relations Journal Vol 21 No 1 (forthcoming); Basil Blackwell, 108 Cowley Road, Oxford OX4 1JF. By subscription.

## FINANCIAL TIMES

NUMBER ONE SOUTHWARK BRIDGE, LONDON SE1 9HL  
Telephone: 01-873 3000 Telex: 922188 Fax: 01-407 5700

Saturday January 6 1990

## New Year euphoria

**ALTHOUGH THE RALLY IN** world stock markets has run out of steam in the past couple of days, there is still a degree of euphoria in the air. At the start of a new year and a new decade, a display of animal spirits is perfectly natural. Whether it is related to any improvement in the fundamental outlook is another matter.

The turn of the year coincided with a number of relatively bullish forecasts for the UK economy in 1990: lower inflation, lower interest rates, a reduced trade deficit, and – above all – no recession. Some months ago, these optimists were reduced to arguing that although 1990 might represent a chance for the UK economy, the market could be trusted to look ahead to the sunny uplands of 1991. Now, say those same optimists, it is apparent that 1990 will be a mere vestige after all.

This argument needs to be treated with care. First, it is quite true that if the market has correctly foreseen this year's trend in corporate earnings, equities have nothing to fear even from a recession. The White Queen in Through the Looking Glass, it may be recalled, screamed horribly because she was about to prick her finger, then reacted calmly to the event itself on the grounds that she had done her screaming already. Similarly, in the last true recession year of 1980 UK equities rose by 30 per cent.

It could thus be argued that equities have paid in advance for 1990 by going nowhere in the two-and-a-half years since mid-1987. But there is a snag to all this.

### Excessive growth

The "sunny uplands" theory rests on the proposition that the UK corporate sector can scrape through with low or even zero earnings growth this year and then revert to fast growth in 1991. But the excessive growth of the UK economy in the late 1980s – excessive, that is, in terms of UK productive capacity – has led to a yawning balance of payments deficit and an inflation rate well above the OECD average.

Inevitably, this has to be paid for by a corresponding period of below-average growth. This could perhaps be achieved by stagnation over several years, or by a shorter and much sharper downturn. But the bullish case argues for a short period of mere stagnation, thus trying to have it both ways.

But even if little has changed in the domestic fundamentals, say the optimists, the wider outlook has been transformed by events in eastern Europe. Forget the single mar-

## FT writers report on currency uncertainties and the surge in share prices

# A bad attack of the jitters

**S**ome things don't change in the 1990s. Europe's foreign exchange markets have started the decade with a bad attack of the Thursday jitters.

This complaint – its symptoms are rising tension and occasional panic that persist at least until Friday evening – is triggered by fears of a weekend realignment of currencies in the European Monetary System.

Although common in the early 1980s, it seemed that Europe's monetary authorities had brought the jitter largely under control by the decade's end. The EMS, which was started in March 1979 to create a "zone of monetary stability" in Europe, is due to mark an unprecedented three years without a parity change at the end of next week.

By yesterday evening it was looking as if any popping of champagne corks could turn out to be premature. Serious tensions have surfaced since the breaching of the Berlin Wall. The surge in the D-Mark – since November 10, it has gained around 10.7 per cent against the dollar and yen and 7.4 per cent against sterling – has put strains on its relationship with the other EMS currencies.

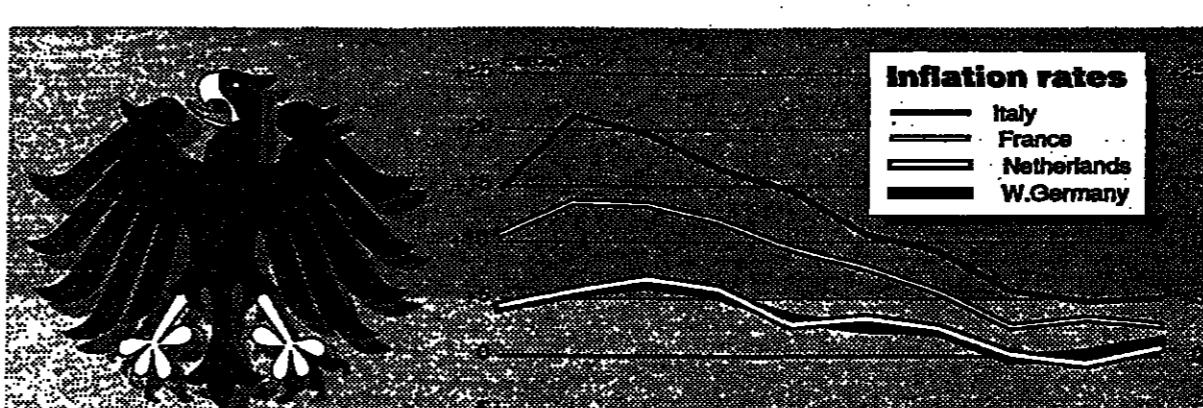
This is because the EMS, through its exchange rate mechanism, limits the margin of fluctuation among most of its members to 2.25 per cent either side of agreed central rates.

While the dollar, yen and sterling have fluctuated wildly, the French, Belgian and Luxembourg francs, the Dutch guilder, the Danish krone and the Irish punt have stayed closely anchored to the D-Mark for extended periods. The Italian lira and the Spanish peseta, which joined the EMS last June, are allowed a wider 6 per cent fluctuation margin.

Sterling has emerged as a beneficiary of the mounting speculation about a possible EMS realignment. After dropping nearly 12 per cent on a trade weighted basis in 1989, it has firmed as the D-mark's partner currencies in the EMS exchange rate mechanism have weakened.

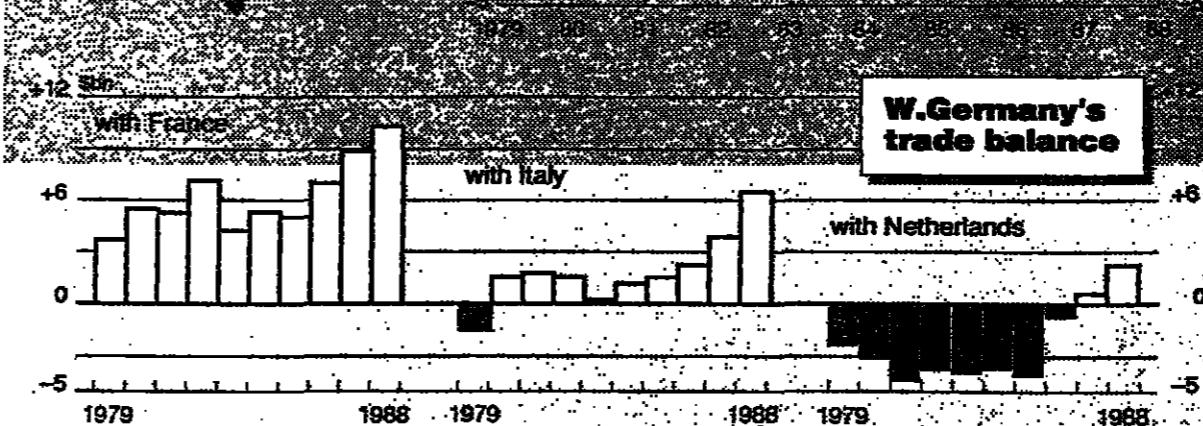
The EMS has worked best when the D-Mark has been weak. The surge in the D-Mark's value, based on a perception that the German economy will obtain a supply-side boost from the recent inflow of east European immigrants and profit most from the liberalisation of eastern Europe, has pushed the other EMS currencies close to the lower margins at which their central banks have to give them support.

For much of last year, the Italian lira moved within the 2.25 per cent narrow band against the D-Mark. Yes-



**Inflation rates**

Italy	—
France	—
Netherlands	—
W.Germany	—



terday the lira was at record lows against the German currency, at around 4.2 per cent below its central rate, despite well publicised sales of D-Marks by the Bank of Italy.

Since the opening of the east German border, narrow band currencies such as the French, Belgian, franc and Irish pound have also fallen sharply, joining the already weak Danish krone close to the bottom of their permitted ranges against the D-Mark.

Later in November, Mr Karl Otto Pohl, the West German Bundesbank president, described the narrow band currencies as a "hard core" of the EMS. Of this former elite group, only the Dutch guilder is keeping up with the German currency.

The accompanying charts show why the other EMS currencies are finding it difficult to keep up with the resurgent D-Mark. However, they also suggest that the pressure building up for a currency realignment is unlikely to be met by big changes in the EMS central rates. Currency stability in Europe has been bought

partly at the cost of a steady rise in West Germany's trade surpluses with the other EMS members.

That Germany's trading partners accepted such a state of affairs testifies to the potent effect of full EMS membership on their battles against inflation. As the chart shows, other countries, by tying their currencies to the D-Mark, have achieved a convergence of inflation rates on West Germany's traditionally low level.

In this respect they have fared better than Britain, which has a higher inflation rate than the nations participating in the exchange rate mechanism and which has much of its £20bn annual current account deficit with the full EMS members. Britain's high inflation is one of the main factors keeping sterling out of the ERM.

But the battle against inflation on the Continent has not been finally won – indeed last year saw inflation rates rise in virtually all EC member states.

West Germany's partners are therefore extremely reluctant to consider any devaluation of their currencies

against the D-Mark because that would result in an increase in their imported goods prices.

France in particular has rejected any notion of developing the franc against the D-Mark. Mr Pierre Béregovoy, the French finance minister, has said the French shibboleth of the "franc fort" that any devaluation would probably lead to his resignation.

With France's inflation rate now around the West German level, French officials argue that France's large trade deficit with West Germany reflects structural factors rather than a lack of competitiveness.

Mr Béregovoy's campaign against a franc devaluation has produced results. When France lifted the last of its exchange controls at the beginning of the year, there was no extra downward pressure on the franc. The West German government in Bonn now backs the French line. The Bundesbank in Frankfurt, which was campaigning strongly for a realignment late last year, now appears to accept that the franc would move upwards with the D-Mark if the German cur-

rency were to be revalued.

France's diplomatic success has reduced the chances of any significant movement in the parities of the other narrow band currencies.

But there is no doubt that the Bundesbank still wants a revaluation of the D-Mark. Its decision on Thursday to sell dollars was evidence of its desire in a 2.25 per cent narrow band.

Even since the early 1970s, it has felt that fixed exchange rates restrict its capacity to combat inflation. With Europe's debating moves to economic and monetary union, it is anxious to dispel the idea that the EMS currency values are already set in stone.

The result of Mr Béregovoy's campaign has been to shift the Bundesbank's attention to the lira. And here a modest realignment appears increasingly likely.

The Italian authorities are in a weaker position than the French. Italy's inflation rate is appreciably higher than West Germany's. The country runs a huge budget deficit amounting to more than 10 per cent of gross national product. Until now this has been financed by thrifty Italian savers, whose scope for investment abroad has been restricted by exchange controls.

But Italy is due to eliminate its final exchange controls by July under the 1982 programme to create a barrier-free internal market in the European Community. It has also committed itself to adopting the 2.25 per cent narrow band.

Italian monetary officials hint that a move to the narrow band could involve an EMS realignment. The lira would be devalued modestly so that its new range of fluctuation would be at the bottom end of the existing 6 per cent band. A more radical approach is not required, they say, because the lira has already returned to the levels it occupied at the beginning of 1988.

Whether such a restructuring would be sufficient to assuage the Thursday jitters remains to be seen.

Italy's large budget deficit makes the planned removal of Italian exchange controls more of a challenge to the EMS than France's abolition of monetary stability.

It could also take some of the steam out of the movement for Britain to join the EMS exchange rate mechanism.

Peter Norman

## Changing moods for London shares

THIS WEEK'S rally on the London stock market was a perfect example of what theory says stock markets ought to do: look ahead. The market is always reading to changes in the temperature and mood of the economy – now shivering, now warming, now overheated – and it displayed all its moods this week.

On Wednesday the FT-SE 100 Share Index reached an all-time high of 2,463.7. But as with all rallies, investors decided to take profits on Thursday and, on Friday the index declined a little further after weakness in the Tokyo and West German markets.

Analysts and investors think the basis of the market's strength remains intact. They note a distinct shift in expectations away from recession accompanied by stubborn inflation towards sustained growth in an environment of declining interest rates. According to these people, the

market is looking past the short-term difficulties in Britain, and the expected poor earnings figures due in a month or two, to a period when sustainable growth resumes.

This optimistic view was underlined earlier this week by a Financial Times compilation of 22 economic forecasts. Growth of about 1.8 per cent this year was forecast to pick up to 2.5 per cent in 1991.

"There has been a growing realisation that 15 per cent base rates are probably the peak," says Mr Michael Hughes, economist and strategist at Barclays de Zoete Wedd.

Another factor is the large amount of cash in the hands of investment institutions. Official figures published yesterday show that in the

third quarter of last year, pension funds and insurance companies were, for the first time since 1974, net sellers of UK equities.

Mr Mark Brown, economist at UBS Phillips & Drew, says this was forced on the institutions by some very large cash bids, notably Hanson's bid for Consolidated Gold Fields. "As a result," he says, "cash rose by a staggering £1.5bn – only exceeded by the fourth quarter of 1987 after the stock market crash."

He estimates that institutional investors had about £26bn in cash and near-cash assets at the end of 1989. This year City analysts expect flows into the institutions of the order of £20bn to £25bn.

Mr Michael Payne, an investment

strategist at Legal and General notes that equity markets respond to themes. Last year it was 1982 "but that is dated"; now it is eastern Europe, "with its potential for growth and, it is hoped, real non-inflationary growth." The Japanese identified this theme, and analysts attribute the 10 per cent rise in West German equity prices since Christmas as mainly due to their buying. But it is a fragile theme.

As Mr Hughes, of BZW, says: "The whole European scene, up until Thursday night was quite positive." Then it was reported that ethnic troubles in the Soviet Union had forced Mr Gorbachev to cancel meetings with foreign leaders, and stock prices were depressed in Japan, West Ger-

many and, to a lesser extent, the UK. The FT-SE Index closed 7.1 down at 7,145.

Simon Holberton

**M**r Kenneth Clarke, the Health Secretary, had planned to take a few days off this week. He reckoned without the ingenuity of the health service unions fighting for higher pay for ambulance workers.

A chance phrase by Mr Clarke in a letter to his local newspaper was exploited by Mr Roger Poole, the five unions' chief negotiator, to re-ignite public controversy over the Government's handling of the dispute.

So Mr Clarke found himself forsaking his favourite hobby – birdwatching – for a blitz of media interviews designed to limit the mounting political damage inflicted by the 15-week dispute.

By yesterday, with ambulance crews pledged to step up their action, the letter, printed in the Nottingham Evening Post, had been largely forgotten. But the controversial phrase – characterising most ambulance workers as "professional drivers" – had provided the unions with yet another victory in their protracted, and so far successful, battle for public support.

It had also left Mr Clarke – chosen 18 months ago by Mrs Margaret Thatcher as someone whose communication skills could persuade the electorate she wanted to improve rather than dismantle the health service – looking distinctly beleaguered.

Amid mutterings of discontent among Conservative MPs and growing suspicion from some of his ministerial colleagues that the Labour Party felt confident enough to challenge Mr Clarke in a full-scale Commons debate on the issue next week, he

morning – he insisted that he would not back down.

## MAN IN THE NEWS

### Kenneth Clarke

## Besieged in the ambulance battle of words

By Philip Stephens



It was about the shape and character of the health service and about ensuring that the extra resources he had won from the Treasury went into better patient care as well as

"I think you should judge everything I do in terms of this business of reforming the NHS – not really changing it, making it better ... My family was change. That involves challenging a lot of extremely powerful lobbies."

He left the impression that he would grit his teeth and offer it.

But the unions' demand for a long-term pay formula – linking their wages to groups like firefighters – would set a benchmark for the claims of 500,000 other health service employees. The NHS would then be left "desperately short

of money and unable to keep beds open."

Mr Clarke, whose wider reforms are designed to break down what he sees as the service's inefficient and monolithic structure, is similarly determined that rewards for ambulance crews should be related more directly to their medical skills. "The big issue is the formula and the distinction between the paramedics and the rest," he said.

He left the impression that he would grit his teeth and offer it.

Even to supporters, however, his handling of the dispute has often looked unnecessarily belligerent, rooted in his pecu-

liarly passionate dislike of trades unions.

While Mr Poole has won popular support by cultivating a moderate, reasonable image, Mr Clarke has sometimes seemed to be fighting Mr Arthur Scargill's miners rather than ambulance crews.

He does not readily accept criticism of his style: "When I am silent nowadays I am regarded as aggressive," he says. But he concedes that Mr Poole has been a skilful opponent and there is a certain personal respect.

"I actually like him ... he is one of the more able, more attractive, trades union leaders that I have come across," he says. After Mr Poole's coup this week in exploiting the Nottingham letter, "I dropped him a note congratulating him on the ingenuity of the whole thing."

Such notes, however, will not solve the dispute, which he concedes is "hopelessly stuck"; nor will they repair the damage to Mr Clarke's political reputation.

Two years ago he was regularly included on the list of the leading contenders to succeed Mrs Thatcher when the time comes. Now he is rarely mentioned in the same breath as Mr Major, Mr Michael Heseltine, Mr Kenneth Baker or Mr Chris Patten.

The change of fortune has not taken the edge off his natural ebullience and self-confidence. If, as he firmly expects, Mrs Thatcher stays until beyond the next general election, then he still plans to throw his hat into the ring.

He never believed, he says, that shaking up the health service was going to win him instant popularity.

"I remain an extremely committed fan of the National Health Service, one of its more enthusiastic supporters in the Conservative Party ... but I do believe that it has got to be very much better in the way it is run."

If he succeeds, he says, those colleagues now grumbling in the Commons tea rooms will regard it as "a bloody miracle."

## THAT'S WHY WE ARE GREAT

Timber, timber products and veneers • Furniture – ready-made or to order • Chemicals and plastics • Prefabricated houses and caravans • Building and installation materials • Paper and pulp • Cosmetics and pharmaceutical products • Sports and leisure goods • Machinery • Engineering services • Transfer of technologies

## SLOVENIJALE

International corporation for trading, engineering, production, logistics, consignment sales

Telephone: +38 61/319

General Motors, the world's largest vehicle maker, has announced its intention to start producing 100,000 battery-powered - environmentally "clean" - passenger cars a year in four years' time. Ford, the second largest, has announced its own technology which will make feasible mass-produced electric vehicles (EVs) within five to 10 years.

Gulf and Western, the technology-oriented US conglomerate, has developed an electric power package utilising a zinc and chlorine electrolytic "couple" which is almost too sophisticated to be called a battery. It gives a light car the ability to keep up with normal traffic, and allows it to do so for 200 miles. It thus overcomes one of the fundamental shortcomings of the electric vehicle, a range typically less than one quarter that of a petrol-powered equivalent, extendable only by swapping batteries or recharging.

All seems to be exciting news, especially against the background of the Californian "Electric Vehicle Initiative" which, authorities in the smog-plagued Los Angeles region hope, will see 10,000 electric cars and vans on its roads by 1995. The initiative is seen as a first big step towards progressively more

## John Griffiths on new hopes for the electric car

# Batteries for the green bandwagon

severe environmental legislation for southern California. Indeed, the standards envisaged by the state's South Coast Air Quality Management District are so tough that by the year 2010 more than 80% of the region's cars and vans - 70 per cent of the total - will have to be electrically powered if there is to be any hope of meeting them. There are, however, problems.

The GM announcement was made in 1980; Gulf and Western's was made the same year, and Ford's in 1986. These are just three among many examples of manufacturers claiming viable EVs just around the corner which is still unwinding after nearly a century. It is thus understandable that GM's unveiling earlier this week of a new electric car, the Impact, has generated mainly a "let's wait-and-see" response.

The Impact certainly sounds impressive: a top speed of over 100 mph and standstill to 60 mph in eight seconds. Unlike many electric cars, it is not a modified production petrol or diesel-powered car, but has been designed from the start to minimise some of the main shortcomings of electric vehicles, while still using current battery technology. Advances in electronics and electric motor design, weight-saving structural materials and aerodynamics lie behind the vehicle's exceptional performance. It is claimed also to have a range of 124 miles.

GM's soon-to-retire chairman, Mr Roger Smith, led the press conference announcing the Impact. Yet perhaps mindful of GM's previous bout of over-enthusiasm, Mr Smith announced only a production feasibility study, and acknowledged that there would have to be further advances in battery

technology and sharp increases in petrol prices for the Impact to stand unsubsidised.

But in one important respect at least, Mr Smith was perhaps too pessimistic in suggesting that "we'd simply be back to square one" if the electricity to power EVs was provided only by more fossil-fuel burning power stations. Research undertaken as part of the Los Angeles initiative indicates that, overall, an EV is still 97 per cent less polluting than a petrol car, even when power station emissions linked to vehicle battery recharging are taken into account. The fact that electric cars emit none of the oxides of nitrogen, combine monoxide and hydrocarbons - the last the source of Los Angeles' photochemical smog problems - that even catalyst-equipped conventional cars cannot wholly clean up is important enough in itself.



GM's chairman, Mr Roger Smith, introduces the Impact

But the new element in the equation is the heightened awareness of the role played by carbon dioxide in the global warming process and the fact that none is produced directly by an electric car. Carbon dioxide is an ineradicable part of the petrol combustion process. More than two kilograms of carbon dioxide are released into the atmosphere for every gallon of petrol burnt.

Until now, the high cost of both production and ownership, in the absence of manufacturing economies of scale, has proved to be the main stumbling block to wider acceptance of EVs, rather than range or performance. For there are plenty of applications, such as urban delivery vehicles, where batteries can routinely be recharged overnight, and in-town runabouts where the EV could work. The

UK has been the principal country to demonstrate this: it has more than 35,000 electric vehicles on the road, even if many are only milk floats.

New charging technology has cut recharging time to a third of the once-typical nine to 10 hours. Some EV proponents have suggested that even the problem of driving between cities could be overcome by setting up EV stations at which drivers could call in for a battery pack swap.

Peugeot, the French vehicles group, which has just decided to launch commercial sales of an electric version of its 205 hatchback later this year, is also working on a hybrid. Jumping on the "green" bandwagon, its "Ver" project (véhicule routier à turbine) combines battery packs with a small, simple turbine.

Peugeot, like the UK's Chloride EV Systems and other European and north American manufacturers involved in supplying three different types of vehicle for the Los Angeles initiative, believes that what happens in southern California could provide the long-awaited turning point for the EV industry - provided the commitment to the programme is sustained. Mr Tom Bradley, Los Angeles's mayor, insists that it will be.

**US over drugs.** Diplomats from the region say that East-West rapprochement will free US forces from Europe and that this could lead to reinforcement of Southcom, the US forward headquarters in Panama, where rapid deployment forces are already based.

A lot of diplomatic feathers have been ruffled by the invasion and by incidents that occurred during and after it. Even western European diplomats have been shocked by the inexperience of US troops and their apparent disregard for civilian lives and property in the fighting and the looting that followed.

The official US troop casualty figures are relatively low: 23 dead, 338 wounded. Panamanian civilian casualties were perhaps as high as 1,000 dead and several thousand wounded. Definitive figures are still awaited.

Panama's new leaders had quietly encouraged the invasion as an easy way to rid themselves of the General, without worrying too much about the damage that might be caused to the country's sovereignty. The US and the new government must now cope with the costs of the military solution, as they begin to pick up the pieces.

## Now Panama must pick up the pieces

Tim Coone reports from Panama City on reconstruction efforts after Noriega

**O**peration "Just Cause" is over. Having sent in 26,000 troops invasion troops, the US has got its man, Gen. Manuel Antonio Noriega, is behind bars in Miami.

The Canal is safe - if indeed it was ever under threat - and a friendly government is in place which demonstrably enjoys the support of the Panamanian people. In meeting its stated objectives, the operation was largely a success.

But it will not be forgotten that this was a US military intervention in Latin America. To many in this region, the invasion of Panama looks like a violent, anarchistic job to an evolutionary process of fading superpower hegemony. It is seen as a challenge to an emerging norm of peaceful solutions and respect for the principle of non-intervention in other states' affairs.

The invasion was carried out without any prior consultation with Panama's new leaders, whose legitimacy is based on their victory in the elections last May which Gen. Noriega annulled. The summary extradition of the General to the US this week was also done without their authorisation.

President Guillermo Endara did not make even a mild protest. Eclipse by his two vice-presidents and dependent on

US aid to revitalise Panama's battered economy, he is little more than a figurehead. He was a compromise choice between the opposition alliance's three parties.

The strongest figures in the new government are the two vice-presidents: Mr Guillermo Ford, who as Planning Minister is now the most powerful Panamanian in Panama; and Mr Ricardo Arias Calderon, the coalition's political leader, in charge of creating a police force to replace the Panama Defence Forces, which the US invasion force crushed and is now purging.

Mr Ford controls all economic decision-making and the allocation of state resources and foreign aid. He is seen as the closest US ally within the new government. He also controls the Banking Commission which regulates Panama's offshore banking centre. But despite his pro-American sympathies he is believed to have told the visiting US Panama Economic Recovery Mission on Thursday that Panama will not

surrender its banking secrecy laws.

According to Mr Edgardo Lasso, the president of Panama's private sector Banking Association, the US wishes to be able to impose regulations in Panama similar to those that exist in Miami's offshore banking centre. "It is not the first time. Perhaps with the new situation they feel they can raise the issue again but with more success here," says Mr Lasso.

### The share-out of the expected US aid bonanza is likely to present an early test for the political skills of a highly inexperienced government

At its peak, Panama was one of the most important offshore financial centres in the world, with deposits of over \$40bn booked here. The recovery of the banking sector is seen as the keystone to the overall recuperation of Panama of the Christian Democrats.

The US's main influence is

likely to be exerted through the lever of economic aid for Panama's recovery - routed through Mr Ford's ministry. It would be naive to think that strings will not be attached, and diplomats say that Mr Arias has already expressed concern about this.

Panama is said to have asked for a package of \$1bn in aid from the US. According to senior Panamanian banker, the depressed construction sector is earmarked as an impor-

tant recipient, being able quickly to absorb unemployed labour and because it has multiplying effects. New infrastructure projects - on hold during Noriega's rule - will also be viewed differently now. Needed improvements to the canal could now be under-

taken. Projects such as Centraport - a \$400m plan to build a cargo rail link across the isthmus - and the big Cerro Grande copper project, are likely to be dusted off. The Colon Free Trade Zone, only slightly damaged by the invasion, can continue its steady expansion.

Rationalisation of the 150,000-strong public sector is anticipated to cut government spending and to channel more resources towards the private

## LETTERS

### Road pricing requires sensible implementation

From Mr A. Edward Gottesman

Your editorial (December 18, 1989) calling for road pricing to "achieve a permanent improvement in traffic flow" in London is admirable but for your descent into the vague political jargon which has dogged this and many other bureaucratic problems in the past.

The problem is that there are too many cars on the roads and 20 per cent or more of paved road space is used for parking, much of it illegal.

The Government's policy for more than 20 years has been to restrict publicly available off-street parking in London, in the belief people would be discouraged from using their cars in the metropolis. A bird's eye view of the central London area demonstrates the folly of this vain hope.

To make the concept of road pricing both practical and understandable would require only two simple steps:

- The introduction of a special license, a "green number plate" costing, say, £200 a year which could be purchased by anyone in the UK, but which would be the sole license to use a motor vehicle in the London postal districts.

• The retention of the proceeds from the annual fee for the "green number plate" as a dedicated fund to finance the construction (but not the operation) of public off-street parking facilities to be built in central London as on-street parking is banned completely.

The direct economic loss which the UK suffers as a result of traffic congestion in

roads. Only traffic with a specific destination and a legal parking space should be encouraged.

A more egalitarian alternative to road pricing would be to restrict all vehicles over, say, 11 feet long or carrying fewer than 10 people to off-peak use.

R.G. Appleton,  
54 Foxearth Road,  
Selsdon, Surrey

From Mr D.B. Palmer.

Sir, You say that the Department of Transport has always adopted an "engineer's approach" to traffic and imply that it interprets problems narrowly before applying preconceived remedies.

An engineer by training is more likely to adopt a holistic approach and seek the cause of the problem; that is, to consider not how a driver best may make a journey, but to ask why it is necessary to travel that route at that time.

A solution is then apparent. The environment should be reconstructed to minimise the distance travelled between home and work. Communications should be improved to reduce the need for face-to-face talk in business.

Improvements in road use should proceed from the reasonable premise that people do not like to be stuck in traffic, nor do they park at the roadside expressly to obstruct others. Applying hideously inconvenient and expensive penalties will not make the situation any better.

D.B. Palmer,  
57 Nightingale Road,  
Carshalton, Surrey

sector. But the share-out of this bonanza is likely to present an early test to the political skills of a highly inexperienced government.

For much of Panama's history, its black majority was excluded from economic and political power. For the past 21

### Football revolution

From Ken Livingstone, MP

Sir, Observer (January 3) refers to former great football clubs now languishing in the lower divisions of the league but which attract many supporters to their games.

Bristol City attracted 12,000 supporters for a New Year's Day fixture in the third division - very impressive. But the most extraordinary demonstration of supporter loyalty occurs every week at fourth division Burnley. On Boxing Day, over 12,000 supporters turned out to watch Burnley at Turf Moor. The next match against Halifax on December 30 attracted almost 10,000. These crowds are generated from a population of 75,000. The clubs mentioned by Observer can call on a much wider population base (Bristol 470,000; Birmingham 1m).

Burnley's average crowd last season was over 7,000, more than twice that of most others in the division. This season, the average is 7,000 with the nearest rivals struggling to make 4,000.

Look at Lancashire and you will see a real football revolution, and it's hardly started yet. Wait until Burnley complete their climb to the top of the table.

Peter Rawlinson,  
First floor flat,  
The Little Barn,  
Pains Hill,  
Limpstield,  
Croydon, Surrey

### Japan's basic balance

From Ken Livingstone, MP

Sir, The deficit in the Japanese basic balance did indeed fall in 1989, and not rise as I said it did in my letter of January 3. Jeremy Hale (Letters, January 5) is right to point out the error, which was passed on from incorrect figures supplied to me by a research assistant.

This does not, however, invalidate my central point, which is that - with the deficit on the Japanese basic balance at 0.5 per cent of GNP, and the deficit on the British basic balance at 10 per cent of GNP - much greater upward pressure is placed on UK interest rates to attract funds to cover the deficit than is placed on Japanese interest rates.

Ken Livingstone  
Westminster

### Goodwill write-offs harm ability to pay dividends

From Mr Christopher Glover

Sir, Like the finance directors mentioned in your article on December 14, I am alarmed at the Accounting Standards Committee's proposal that goodwill should be written off against profits. What a company can pay by way of dividends is determined by its reported profits. If these are depressed by goodwill write-offs over a number of years, the ability to pay dividends is likewise restricted. Company directors are rightly concerned that the distortions this would create in capital markets.

Lord Macnaughten's definition of goodwill is perhaps the most helpful. He said it was

"the benefit of the good name, reputation and connection of a business. It is the attractive force which brings in custom." I would say that goodwill is that intangible quality which distinguishes a firm from the collection of unrelated economic agents it would otherwise be.

As such, goodwill is not a function of profits, super profits or assets. It is the lifeblood of a business. It cannot be separately valued although its value is subsumed in the value of the entire company. It is futile and absurd to try to depreciate it.

Christopher Glover,  
2 New Road,  
Cookham, Berks

which is an accident of the mix of capital and labour in the purchased business, accounting conventions and capital market investment practices. As a balance sheet item it should not reflect a purchaser's reported profits.

If a bidder pays too much for an acquisition it is reflected in the bidder's earnings per share - through increased financing costs or by equity dilution. Value passes from one group of shareholders to another. Total corporate profits should be unchanged.

What is termed "purchased goodwill" is an acquisition premium. Resources previously under the control of the acquiring company are transferred to the former owners of the business being acquired. To the extent to which the acquiring company does not recognise accounting values, its funds do "vanish" - just as in the case of "internally-generated" goodwill. Because it is not recognised as an asset, the corresponding expenditure makes the accounts look as if shareholders' funds have vanished.

John Calman Shaw,  
Scottish Financial Enterprise,  
91 George Street,  
Edinburgh

### Prognostication

From Mr Chris Lee

Sir, Isaac Newton, chided by Sir Edmund Halley for believing in astrology, replied: "Sir, I have studied it, you have not." If all other methods of charting trends were successful, Ivan Strahan (Letters, December 30) might be justified in dismissing the application of astrology to stock market movement. As it is, all methods must surely interest readers.

Chris Lee

130 Christie Avenue,

Ruislip, Middlesex

E12 8JZ, UK

## Target valued at £161m or 479p a share but no cash alternative Higgs rejects new Lovell offer

By Ray Bashford

HIGGS AND HILL yesterday rejected a revised takeover offer from YJ Lovell which values its competitor in the construction and house building industry at £161m.

Lovell has again offered cash and shares altering the terms of its bid made on November 20, which placed a £128m price tag on Higgs.

Some City analysts had been expecting Lovell to include a cash alternative to attract support from investors who remain doubtful about the prospects for the construction and housing sector.

Lovell is now offering for every 100 Higgs and Hill shares either £126.24 in cash, 32 new ordinary shares and 250 convertible preference shares or £21.08 in cash and 250 new convertible preference shares.

Lovell shares closed 14p higher at 24p while Higgs and Hill shares eased 1p to 45p, compared with the 47p50 which the offer places on the shares.

Higgs claimed that the rise in Lovell's share price reflected the market belief that the revised bid was insufficient to win the bid. It therefore removed the possibility of the



Andrew Wassell, (left) chief executive of Lovell, and Antony Stena, deputy chairman.

dilution in earnings which would occur if it were successful.

However the bidder said that there would be no dilution in earnings in the first 12 months if the bid was successful. Lovell is believed to be considering a major rationalisation of the group's operations which the revised offer as substantially increased and repeated his belief in the industrial logic

See Lex

## Diploma spends \$24.2m on US expansion into data cabling

By Andrew Bolger

Diploma, the electronic components and building supplies group, has paid \$24.2m (£15.1m) in cash for 94 per cent of Wakefield Electronics.

Wakefield is a private group of US companies which distributes data communication as well as computer networking cables and associated equipment.

Wakefield's main trading names are South Hills Electronics and Alpeco and its sales are spread across the US and into the Caribbean and South America.

Mr Christopher Thomas, Diploma's chairman, said the acquisition would give his company entry to the expanding field of data cabling as well as an opportunity to participate in the growth expected from the creation of local area networks of computers.

Wakefield's sales for the nine months to the end of September 1989 were \$16.5m (£10.2m), while profits at the pre-tax level were \$2.56m (£1.69m).

Net assets were \$10.2m (£6.3m). The remaining 6 per cent of Wakefield's equity is owned by the existing managers.

## Tavern buys Fast Forward stake

By David Owen

TAVERN LEISURE, the public house and catering group based in Oxford, has acquired 984,091 ordinary shares in Fast Forward Inns representing 14.9 per cent of issued ordinary share capital.

Tavern has also bought all of its fellow public house operator's 10 per cent convertible 'B' and 5.5 per cent convertible 'C' preferred shares.

If converted, Tavern would

own 26.7 per cent of the increased ordinary share capital. The total cash consideration amounts to £2.28m.

In addition, Tavern has entered into a contract to assist in the management of all Fast Forward operations. Mr Robert Halsey, Tavern chairman, has been appointed non-executive director of Fast Forward.

Last June, Tavern raised

## AAH expands pharmacies outlets with £6.4m deal

By David Owen

AAH HOLDINGS, the distribution and services group, is adding 16 more retail pharmacies to its chain of outlets for a total consideration of about £6.4m.

The company said that the outlets would be added to its Vantage franchised pharmacy programme, further extending its geographical scope.

All but 250,000 of the purchase price will be satisfied by the issue of ordinary shares to be placed with institutional clients of Hoare Govett on behalf of the vendors.

The balance has been satisfied by a cash payment. Further small cash considerations are expected to be payable

when stock values are confirmed.

Net assets acquired as a result of the transactions are put at £2.2m. Of the pharmacies, 14 are in the Newcastle/Gateshead area, with the others located in Weston-super-Mare and Blackburn respectively.

In comments on current trading, AAH's directors advised that its non-health-care-related activities - which include builders' and electrical supplies - are being affected by the deteriorating economy.

Shares slipped in the declining market, tumbling 10p to close at 415p.

## Shareholders give approval to Kingfisher bid

By Maggie Urry

Shareholders of Kingfisher, the retail group, yesterday approved the company's £565m bid for Dixons, the electrical retailer at a special meeting.

Mr Geoffrey Mulcahy, Kingfisher's chief executive, said at the meeting: "I cannot emphasise enough that we are not going to overpay for a business which cries out for a new management approach and is going to require considerable effort on our part to turn around."

He said the 120p-per-share offer was "serious and generous" in the "light of our exhaustive analysis of the Dixons business".

The revamp was part of the

## Revamped J Williams surges to £278,000

group's transformation into an industrial holding organisation. The next step, announced yesterday, is divestment of the property interests subject to market conditions.

The company's principal business was the manufacture of iron and alloy iron castings. During the year Glen Metals, the steel stockholder, was sold, and Wyndham Engineering, the precision engineer, and Players (UK), which makes

steel drums and also holds the Toyota vehicle franchise for the Swansea area, were acquired against the issue of shares.

Mr Brian Brownhill, chairman, reported that the foundry continued in deficit in the year, but the first phase of modernisation had been completed and benefits should become evident in the current year. The planning for the second phase was virtually com-

pleted.

As to the future, he felt it was both "stimulating and exciting", with the group having a firm foundation and a strong sense of direction.

Turnover in the year rose to £20.46m (£14.98m). There were extraordinary credits of £295,000 (debits £65,000), bringing the net profit to £425,000 (loss £225,000). Earnings on shares in issue at the year-end were 0.36p (loss 0.59p).

## Seacon accused by predators of confusing shareholders

By Andrew Hill

TIPHOOK, the UK container rental company, and Stena, the private Swedish ferry operator, have accused Sea Containers of confusing its shareholders and coercing them into accepting a planned management coup by Balmoral International, a private Edinburgh company, and supported fellow director Mr Tony Good.

He also demanded further information about Lovell, in particular the prospects for its speculative housing business and the level of outstanding borrowings, both on and off the balance sheet.

In the takeover statement, Lovell said that its gearing stood at 70 per cent and that off balance sheet debt with recourse to the company lifted this figure to 81 per cent which was "comfortably covered by balance sheet assets".

In its most recent defence document, Higgs and Hills said it would boost its final dividend by 57 per cent and that annual pre-tax profits would rise by 6 per cent to £26.5m. See Lex

launched in the US in May. A letter from the predators sent to Sea Containers' board to respond to their objections by 2pm on Monday.

Mr Eric Goodwin, Tiphook's deputy chairman, said yesterday: "If they do not reply by Monday we will be presenting the situation to the Bermuda courts."

Most of the last eight months of the bid have been taken up by legal battles in Bermuda and the US. At the moment, Stena and Tiphook are offering \$70 for each Sea Containers share. Sea Containers in turn is planning to launch a \$70-a-share defensive tender offer and accounts for December 31, 1989.

## MY to sell consumer goods arm

By John Thornhill

MY HOLDINGS is to dispose of its consumer goods division in order to concentrate on its packaging interests and reduce group borrowings by about £6.5m.

It has also been asked by the Stock Exchange to increase the proportion of its shares in public hands. This follows a takeover in 1988 by Tawneydown, a subsidiary of Malbek, the South African industrial giant, which left it with 85.7 per cent of MY's shares.

The Stock Exchange is now

insisting that in order to retain its listing at least 25 per cent of MY's capital should be public.

MY has said it will investigate various ways of complying with the request and will keep shareholders informed.

The consumer division, which consists of Dawes Cycles and MY Sports & Games, is to be sold to Mr Robert Campbell, a former chief executive of MY, and a management team from the two companies.

MY will make a net contribution of £2.45m to the two com-

panies to give each a positive balance on shareholders' funds. Mr Charles Bruce, MY's finance director explained that the benefit to his company would be that the management team would "pick up and take away all the company's borrowings, currently amounting to £6.5m".

In August 1989, MY had borrowings of £12.8m against shareholders' funds of £22.2m. After the deal, borrowings will be reduced to £7.1m against funds of £19.1m.

## Prospect companies rise to £0.7m

By Andrew Bolger

PROSPECT INDUSTRIES, a new holding company, yesterday reported the results of the three Midlands-based engineering subsidiaries which it acquired in November from Face, the process control and environmental monitoring company.

The constituent companies of Prospect — Thomas Eaves, the Birch Group, and Airmatic Engineering — made pre-tax

profits of £740,000 (£472,000) on turnover of £6.91m (£3.95m) in the year to September 30. Earnings per share were 1.22p (0.72p).

Prospect was dormant during the period up to September 30 and acquired a full listing in December.

Prospect also announced that it had this week bought the assets of GBR, a small fastener company based in Bir-

mingham, for £100,000 in cash, plus a deferred consideration of a further £150,000 provided the sales and goodwill of GBR are maintained for a further two years.

GBR's turnover for 1989 was £450,000. Prospect said the assets, bought through Thomas Eaves, will be consolidated into Eaves, thereby giving a significant increase in Eaves' earnings potential.

## Miles Smith to seek USM quote

By Patrick Cockburn

MILES SMITH Anderson & Game, one of the few remaining privately owned insurance brokers in Lloyd's of London, the insurance reinsurance services to non-Lloyd's brokers, a Lloyd's members' agency and financial services.

The company is currently 90 per cent owned by Mr Roy Miles and Mr Colin Smith, the joint managing direct-

ors.

Mr Miles said he expected profits in the next financial year to total about £1m.

Miles Smith brokers specialise in placing at Lloyd's insurance for heating, ventilating, insulation and air conditioning contracts.

It is the only broker which specialises in placing liability for asbestos removal.

## BUILDING MATERIALS AND AGGREGATES

The Financial Times proposes to publish this survey on:

13th February 1990

For a full editorial synopsis and advertisement details, please contact:

**ALISON BARNARD**  
on 01-873 4148

or write to her at:

**Number One**  
**Southwark Bridge**  
**London**  
**SE1 9HL**

### SHARE STAKES

Changes in company share stakes announced recently included:

Adwest Group: M&G Group holds 3.28m shares (5.12 per cent).

Aitken Hume: Fiduciary Management Services acquired 185,000 shares at 55p, making total holding to 1.19m (5.94 per cent).

Clydethorpe: Grovehead Securities purchased 185,000 ordinary bringing holding to 1.19m (5.94 per cent).

Clyde Petroleum: a company controlled by the family of CB Phipps, chairman, sold 100,000 ordinary at 176p; his beneficial holding stays at 574,741 and that of the family company is 1.18m. AJ Martin, a director, disposed of 49,836 ordinary at 173p; having exercised options his beneficial interest remains at 39,405.

Early of Witney: Grovehead Securities acquired 110,000 shares and raised holding to 940,750 (16.1 per cent); issued 99,000 of its shares as consideration.

Fleming International: Higher Income: Royal Insurance disposed of 4.45m shares, cutting total to 20.5m (18.36 per cent).

Gieves Group: Stanhope Pension Trust purchased 2,500 ordinary shares bringing total to 622,500 (5.01 per cent).

Hallmark Simon: Schroder Investment Management portfolio holding in aggregate 631,000 shares (6.77 per cent).

Imperial: Bishopton Investment Trust disposed of interest in 925,820 (6.73 per cent).

Harrison Industries: Scottish Amicable Investment Managers hold 1.19m shares (9.8 per cent).

Helical Bar has purchased 2,000 ordinary at 24p for cancellation, and Mr CD Scott, a director, bought 1,832 at the same price.

Low and Bonar: John Govett, acting for clients under its discretionary management, purchased 863,250 ordinary bringing total interest to 6.12m (7.88 per cent).

Macro 4: Scottish Amicable Investment Managers lifted holding by 10,000 to 1.93m ordinary shares (7.87 per cent).

Saltire Insurance Investments: Clydesdale Investment Trust bought 250,000, increasing holding to 1.48m ordinary (9.8 near 12.3m shares (3.88 per cent).

Murray Smaller Markets: Equitable Life Assurance sold 100,000 ordinary, reducing total to 5.7m shares (9.86 per cent).

Paragon Communications: Mr Christopher Giroler has sold 100,000 ordinary at 118p each, reducing holding to 381,275 (7.02 per cent).

Parkfield Group: Norwich Union lifted stake to 3.8m ordinary shares (6.48 per cent).

Pentos: Discretionary invest-

ment portfolios managed by Mercury Asset Management hold 16.49m shares (16.04 per cent).

Potreco Group: Richards Group has bought 200,000 ordinary, which should be aggregated with the holdings of PG Hodgson and JL Fergus, chairman and managing director respectively of Richards.

RIT Capital Partners: Prudential Corporation interested in 11.65m shares (6.39 per cent), including segregated funds managed for clients.

Riva Group: Clerical and General Life Assurance interested in 2.12m ordinary (8.16 per cent).

Saltire Insurance Investments: Clydesdale Investment Trust bought 250,000, increasing holding to 1.48m ordinary (9.8 per cent).

Sunlife Speakman: interest of Govett Strategic Investment Trust reduced to 2.1m shares (10

## MARKET STATISTICS

## ECONOMIC DIARY

**TOMORROW:** European Community - Commission meets Irish Government, which took over presidency of EC on January 1. Dublin, Local and republican elections in Turkmenia, USSR. Leaning Tower of Pisa closed to public for three months for restoration.

**MONDAY:** Commons returns after Christmas recess. November final figures for retail sales, and November figures for credit business from Central Statistical Office. National Fitness Survey launched. Mr Toshio Katsu, Japanese Prime Minister, begins European tour in Bonn, then Brussels (January 10), Paris (11), London (12), Rome (12-13), Warsaw (14-15), and Budapest (15-17).

**TUESDAY:** Heads of State of Comecon members meet to consider recent developments in Eastern Europe and effect on Soviet trading bloc. Sofia: Department of the Environment publishes November figures for housing starts and completions. Third quarter details of personal income, expenditure and saving; together with third quarter figures for industrial and commercial companies from the CSO. Details of December capital issues and redemptions from the Bank of England. Mr Cecil Parkinson,

Transport Secretary, is one of the speakers at The Institute of Economic Affairs conference on the state of the economy. Queen Elizabeth II Conference Centre, London. Statement from Parents Against Tobacco.

**WEDNESDAY:** Advance energy statistics for November from department of Energy. Overseas travel and tourist figures for October from Department of Employment. Ford pay talks in London. Commons Education, Science and Arts Committee report on museum charges published; with Labour minority report. Statement following National Economic Development Council meeting chaired by Mr John Major, Chancellor of the Exchequer. Delegates from Bolivia, US, Columbia and Peru draw up agenda for February drug summit, Santa Cruz.

**THURSDAY:** Institute of Personnel Management report published on employees caring for elderly relatives. Welsh TV channel S4C re-launched. Commons Social Services Committee food poisoning report published.

**FRIDAY:** BSC/BISPA publish figures for usable steel production for December. Bank of England issues November quarterly analysis of bank advances.

## EUROPEAN OPTIONS EXCHANGE

Series	Feb. 90		May 90		Aug. 90		Stock	
	Vol	Last	Vol	Last	Vol	Last		
Gold C	5,400	125.0	125.0	98	26.50	1	34.5	4,400.10
Gold C	5,410	125.0	125.0	100	26.50	1	34.5	4,400.10
Gold C	5,420	125.0	125.0	100	26.50	1	34.5	4,400.10
Gold C	5,430	125.0	125.0	71	11.30	—	—	4,400.10
Gold C	5,440	125.0	125.0	71	11.30	—	—	4,400.10
Gold P	5,450	125.0	125.0	—	—	—	—	4,400.10
Gold P	5,460	125.0	125.0	—	—	—	—	4,400.10

Jan. 90 Feb. 90 May 90

Feb. 90 May 90 Aug. 90

## INTERNATIONAL COMPANIES AND FINANCE

## Power struggle at Louis Vuitton takes new turn

By George Graham in Paris

LVMH, the French drinks and luxury goods group, has filed a lawsuit seeking for the appointment of a court administrator at its luggage-making subsidiary Louis Vuitton.

The group is already embroiled in a legal dispute with Mr Bernard Arnault, LVMH chairman, engaged in a year-old power struggle with Mr Henry Racamier, head of Louis Vuitton. Yesterday's suit, however, appears to take the battle to a fiercer pitch.

Mr Arnault has sought to remove the 77-year-old Mr Racamier from the management of Louis Vuitton, of which LVMH controls 98 per cent. Mr Arnault has so far been blocked by a series of lawsuits contesting the legality of the warrants through which he acquired a large portion of his 45 per cent stake in LVMH, held jointly with Guinness, the UK drinks group.

The suit from LVMH will be heard next Friday, a week before the Paris commercial court is due to rule on the legality of Mr Arnault's LVMH warrants.

LVMH said last night that it had demanded the appointment of a judicial administrator in the face of a meeting called by Louis Vuitton for January 25. It described this meeting as an attempt by Louis Vuitton's management to ratify retroactively a series of contracts with Bluebell Asia, its retailing partner in South-East Asia.

The statement said the Bluebell contracts were "contrary to the corporate interests of the LVMH group," adding that although signed in March 1988, they had not been mentioned in Louis Vuitton's 1988 accounts.

Louis Vuitton last night "protested vigorously" against

the LVMH suit, which it said was intended to damage the company.

It said the meeting scheduled for January 25 was destined only to hear an auditor's report on the contested contracts, which are also being investigated by the French public prosecutors' office after a small shareholder filed a suit alleging mismanagement of the company. No other items were on the agenda.

Vuitton is also suing the French magazine l'Express for libel following an article on the Bluebell contracts. Senior executives of Vuitton are worried that the row surrounding its arrangement with Bluebell Asia may encourage the Hong Kong tax authorities to look more closely at the way its Far Eastern distribution, which includes an "offshore loop" to minimise local sales taxes, is organised.

## Nippon Life, Amexco accord

By Alan Friedman in New York

**NIPPON LIFE** Insurance, Japan's largest life insurer, is to purchase \$200m of non-voting preferred stock in American Express, the US financial services group.

The stock, which bears a 7% per cent dividend rate, will be convertible into Amex common stock representing just above 1 per cent of total Amex share capital.

Under the accord Amex may also exercise an option after three years of asking Nippon Life to convert the preferred stock into subordinated debentures maturing in 2015.

The move will expand Nippon Life's investments in the US financial services group beyond a 13 per cent equity stake it already owns in

Amex's Shearson Lehman Hutton securities subsidiary.

Nippon Life's Shearson stake will be diluted to 10 per cent by a forthcoming public share offer that is part of an overall \$900m recapitalisation of the beleaguered subsidiary, but the Japanese insurer is likely to maintain its Shearson holding by acquiring further shares.

An executive of Nippon Life in New York said he had no comment on the matter.

When Nippon Life took the Shearson stake in 1987 it was also granted warrants to purchase 2m ordinary Amex shares at \$50 each. The \$200m of preferred stock in Amex now being acquired may be converted to common at a price of \$42.50 per share. Yesterday's

mid-afternoon Amex share price was \$34.74.

Nippon Life also co-operates with Amex by marketing the US group's plastic cards to its customers in Japan and by a series of employee swaps and other ventures.

• **Taisho Marine and Fire Insurance**, a leading non-life insurer in Japan, has strengthened its co-operative ties with Generali of Italy to expand its business in Europe. AP-DJ reports from Tokyo.

Taisho will be able to use Generali's sales and assessment network covering most of western European nations as well as Hungary. It will also acquire 10 per cent of Generali Sigorta, Generali's Turkish subsidiary, for \$300,000.

## Amro acquires German bank

By Laura Raun in Amsterdam and Haig Simonian in Frankfurt

**AMSTERDAM-ROTTERDAM** Bank (Amro), the Netherlands' second largest commercial bank, is to take over Frankfurter Kreditbank, a West German leasing and industrial credit institution, as part of its expansion abroad.

The bank is being sold for an undisclosed sum, by Berliner Handels- und Frankfurter Bank (BHF Bank), the West German merchant bank which owns 80 per cent, and Deutsche Genossenschaftsbank (DG Bank), holder of the remainder. It has been run as part of the BHF group.

Frankfurter Kreditbank, which has branches in 11 German cities apart from its Frankfurt headquarters, had

total assets of some DM1.8bn (\$1.07bn) last year. It is ranked among the country's top five institutions involved in asset-linked financing and specialises in the leasing of cars, trucks, computers, office equipment and construction plant.

Amro described the deal as a "medium-sized investment" but refused to disclose the purchase price, method of financing or Frankfurter Kreditbank's earnings other than to say they are in the black. No capital issue was needed to pay for the acquisition, it added.

For Amro the acquisition will mean a leading position in the rapidly growing Dutch-West German market for asset-linked finance and leasing — further enhanced by the opening of eastern Europe. Services should be strengthened for Dutch exporters to Germany and for clients of Amro Handelsbank, its West German bank which operates in 10 cities. The takeover is part of Amro's continued expansion abroad since last year's collapse of plans for a full merger with Generale de Bank of Belgium. The Dutch bank will soon expand its minority stake in Massenaon Fontenay, the French brokerage, to a majority stake and recently launched a payment-card joint venture with Cetelem of France. A representative bank office in Seoul was opened on December 15.

But he is expected to be confronted with disagreements from the West German stock exchanges, which fear that a common European listing might siphon off business from

their still largely unmoderated regional markets, and also from the London International Stock Exchange, whose Sesq International dealing system already carries a substantial trading volume in many major European stocks and presents a potential competitor for the rest of a European list.

• **Thai Airways International** has reported pre-tax profits of \$289.9m for its year to September, up 12 per cent. Our Financial Staff writes.

Revenues rose 15.9 per cent to \$1.81bn with passengers carried up 41.1 per cent.

• **Malaysian Airline System (MAS)** came under criticism from Mr Ling Liang Sia, that country's Transport Minister, who met senior officials to discuss alleged flight delays, poor service and overbooking.

## SAS to buy 30% stake in Lan Chile

By Barbara Durr in Santiago

**SCANDINAVIAN AIRLINES** System (SAS) is to buy 30 per cent of Lan Chile, the country's newly privatised airline.

The deal was estimated at about \$15m by Mr Guillermo Carey, Lan Chile president.

SAS backed Mr Carey's bid for

the airline last August, helping

Morgan Guaranty to obtain a \$25m loan

from Morgan Guaranty for its

\$42.5m offer for 51 per cent of

the shares.

But SAS had refrained from

coming in directly as a partner,

saying that its participation

would depend on Chile's political development.

The country's first free elections in more than 16 years were held last month and it is due to return to democratic government in March.

As additional impediment to

SAS was that Corfo, the state holding company, had stipulated that Mr Carey had to

hold his shares for one year before selling.

Corfo, which still owns 32.7 per cent of the airline, has now withdrawn that condition given the advantages of SAS's association with Lan Chile.

Mr Carey also said that SAS

would take part in the company's \$30m capital expansion, which was agreed by the board last month. Mr Carey has laid

ambitions plans for Lan Chile's growth, particularly in tourism and expansion of routes, for which he is acquiring four aircraft.

Lan Chile would combine its

offices around the world with SAS, he added, saving the company significant expense.

SAS also holds a contract for technical advice to Lan Chile.

On its part, SAS has been seeking a high quality partner in South America to feed into its global traffic network. It wants round-the-world connections for Scandinavian business travellers and already has agreements for capital participation in Thai Airways International, All Nippon Airways, Airlines of Britain, and Texas Air.

Mr Carey has signed a \$50m leasing-acquisition agreement with British Aerospace for two Bae 146-200 quiet jets, the first of which is to arrive next week.

• **Thai Airways International**

has reported pre-tax profits of

\$289.9m for its year to September, up 12 per cent. Our Financial Staff writes.

Revenues rose 15.9 per cent to

\$1.81bn with passengers carried up 41.1 per cent.

• **Malaysian Airline System (MAS)** came under criticism from Mr Ling Liang Sia, that country's Transport Minister, who met senior officials to discuss alleged flight delays, poor service and overbooking.

## Sibling rivalry spurs the Modis

Gita Piramal reports on India's tenth largest trading house

**A**CCORDING to Mr Krishna Kumar (KK) Modi, a notorious corporate growth in a family business quite like a dash of sibling rivalry. Mr Modi should know. He is the eldest of five squabbling brothers all of whom are on an asset-building spree.

During the past few months the group, India's 10th largest, has announced no fewer than 11 big projects requiring a minimum capital investment of more than Rs20bn (Rs1.2bn) — a figure well above current annual sales of Rs11.1bn.

The investments planned include a polyester filament yarn plant (Rs2.5bn), a viscose staple fibre plant in collaboration with UK's Courtaulds (Rs2.1bn), a nylon tyre cord plant (Rs2.3bn) and a float glass unit (Rs2.5bn).

Apart from the mega-projects are a host of smaller schemes, such as a proposal to start a business newspaper in collaboration with the Financial Times, the launch of an offshore mutual fund, and an attempt at international trading and consultancy. There are also proposals to manufacture products ranging from sparkling wings to steel tyre cord, from household vacuum cleaning machines to butyl rubber, and from computers to wood pulp.

Even as the contours of new undertakings are being mapped out, earlier ones are receiving injections to extend their life.

In 1986 Mr Bhupendra K. Modi signed up with Olivetti to produce the Italian company's range of personal computers in India. After several false starts the first Olivetti models rolled out last August.

For more than five years the business grapevine buzzed with Mr Umesh K. Modi's pro-

posal to set up a sponge iron plant. Finally in April last year the Rs11.1bn plant at Jamshedpur (Bihar) went into commercial production with an annual capacity of 150,000 tonnes. No sooner had he got this under way than he was proposing a rather larger steel project where the investment could reach Rs60bn.

Meanwhile Mr Satish K. Modi is carving out an international image for the group. Not only has he teamed up with Mr Prescott S. Bush Jr, the US President's elder brother, to build holiday homes for non-resident Indians, but he has also managed to attract John Fleming, a leading Hong Kong merchant bank, to India.

Last November, they together launched an offshore mutual fund which links the Indian capital market with the booming Pacific rim economies.

The moot question is of course, from where will all the money for these projects come?

Mr KK Modi answers it like this: "One of my companies, Godfrey Phillips (a cigarette

manufacturer) has no borrowing at all. We have utilised bank limits of over Rs250m and another Rs60m is lying with the Umti Trust of India. I do not foresee any problems in raising the funds for my polyester filament yarn project.

And as for the others, we have a family pool. If one brother needs more funds than he can raise through the company under his management, he can approach the family pool."

Ironically, therein may lie the seed for future discontent. Some Modi companies are doing well while others are not. As one way out, the loss-making Modi Carpets is being merged with the very profitable Modis Rubber, a tyre manufacturer, as a revival measure.

Who will contribute to the family pool and in what proportion? And if several bright proposals come up at the same time, with limited resources, which one will get the nod from the other brothers? Knotty questions such as these are bound to surface and may

studied by a working party. The European stock exchanges federation will decide this spring on whether to launch the Pipe project in earnest.

"The technological aspect is important but it is not crucial because it is not very difficult to develop."

Mr Rouselle also hopes that the joint European listing will include some measures to harmonise settlement practices. If the project is to get off the ground quickly, however, it must accept the current diversity of practices — ranging from five-day paperless settlement in some countries to the UK's paper-based two-week settlement period.

Mr Rouselle hopes that his proposals for a joint European list could get off the ground as early as next year, if the Pipe information system can be in operation by then.

By George Graham

FRENCH stock exchange officials are pressing ahead with plans to promote a common listing for the most important equities of the European Community, despite the reticence of counterparts in some other EC countries.

Like any European development, the project is advancing slowly, but no slower than one might have expected," Mr Régis Rouselle, chairman of the French stock exchange, said yesterday. Mr Rouselle, one of the driving forces behind plans to create a common European share listing, is due to speak at a conference in Paris next week.

But he is expected to be confronted with disagreements from the West German stock exchanges, which fear that a common European listing might siphon off business from

their still largely unmoderated regional markets, and also from the London International Stock Exchange, whose Sesq International dealing system already carries a substantial trading volume in many major European stocks and presents a potential competitor for the rest of a European list.

Mr Rouselle insists that his proposals do not imply the creation of a separate market, creaming off the major stocks of each national market.

"The idea is to co-ordinate our working, to have some stocks listed on all 12 EC exchanges, traded 12 times. We are not proposing a 13th market, but a joint listing."

The proposals, which are now being worked on by a European committee, aim to establish a list of 200 to 300 major European stocks meeting some general listing stan-

dards, to be traded on each EC bourse according to local dealing practices.

"The most important thing is that European investors should have access to the major Euro-pean stocks with the rules they know. It would allow, say, a Danish investor to buy a European share with Danish trading practices and Danish rules," Mr Rouselle said.

The proposals under study include no automatic order-switching mechanisms to ensure that prices in the 12 markets do not diverge. Mr Rouselle said that financial intermediaries would be quicker and more effective than the market authorities at working out arbitrage systems.

They do, however, require a common system for broadcasting price and other financial information. Such a system, dubbed Pipe, is now being

## WORLD COMMODITIES PRICES

LONDON METAL EXCHANGE (Prices supplied by Amalgamated Metal Trading)

Close Previous High/Low AM Official Kerb close Open interest

Ring turnover 7,225 tonne

CASH 1987-93 purity (\$ per tonne)

3 months 1983-7 1984-5 1985-7 1986-8 1987-9

3



## WORLD STOCK MARKETS

## US MARKETS (3pm)

	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -	January 5	US\$ + or -
AAR	125.2	-	Joyer Adr	125.5	-	Penn Corp & L.	24.2	-	Stolt N.V.	94.1	-	Acme Markets	1.3	-	Safra A	11,700	+20	AGA (F) Prod	1.2	-
AMC	125.2	-	Consolidated Int'l	49.3	-	People's Energy	26.2	-	Brian Carbo	23.2	-	SGM	334	-	Safra B	2,700	-	Asia Free	1.2	-
AMF Corp	125.2	-	Crown & Black	38.1	-	Perkin Elmer	24.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	SBM Corp	12,025	+10	Aska F	1.2	-			
AMF Corp	125.2	-	Graz Research	41.1	-	Pitney Bowes	21.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	SMI Corp	2,627	+10	Atlas Copco (F) Prod	1.2	-			
Amgen	125.2	-	Greenbrier Cos	50.1	-	Plastics Corp	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Toro Astech	20,350	+10	Atmos F	1.2	-			
Advanced Admro	125.2	-	Gulfstream Exps	50.3	-	Plastics Corp	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Advanced Micro	125.2	-	Harris	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
AMH Publ	125.2	-	Harris Int'l	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Alcatel	125.2	-	Harris & Suss	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Alcatel-Citex	125.2	-	Harris Int'l	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Alcatel-Citex	125.2	-	Harris & Suss	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Alcan Aluminum	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Alcan Alumina	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Alcan Alumina	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Alcaz Baldriz	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allegany Power	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allis Chalmers	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allis Chalmers	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos	15.7	-	Executive F	1.2	-	Aviation F	1.2	-			
Allied Chem	125.2	-	Hawker Siddeley	50.3	-	Plates Morris	22.2	-	Brown Cos</											

## AMERICA

# Volatile equities reflect international uncertainty

### Wall Street

TRADING was volatile on Wall Street yesterday morning and early afternoon as US investors reacted to the steep overnight falls in Tokyo and other Far Eastern stock markets, writes Anatole Kalitski in New York.

The market fell sharply in the first hour of trading, echoing Tokyo's distress at rumours about unrest in the Soviet Union and even the possible assassination of President Mikhail Gorbachev. After a brief initial bout of selling, prices recovered, but then fell again just after lunch so that by 2.15 pm the Dow Jones Industrial Average was 13.86 points down at 2,782.31. On Thursday the Dow fell by 13.65 points.

Volume was moderate with 120m shares changing hands by 2.15 pm, when declining shares outnumbered gains by about four to three.

The bond market showed little response to the eagerly-awaited December employment figures. Although the bond employment growth of 142,000 was much lower than expected, analysts dismissed the significance of this aggregate figure. Most of the difference between

the latest figure and the 223,000 gain recorded in November could be explained by a severe decline in construction jobs, attributable to exceptionally cold weather.

Job growth in the service sector remained unchanged, while manufacturing continued to lose jobs at a rate of around 25,000 a month.

At lunchtime, the Treasury's benchmark long bond was trading down at 100.00, a price at which it yielded 8.0 per cent. The dollar was comparatively steady throughout the morning, in spite of reported intervention by the Federal Reserve, which sold dollars for yen when the US unit was at Y143.90. Thus foreign exchange movements had no impact on the stock or bond markets.

The blue chip stocks maintained the pattern established in the last week, with selected technology issues showing gains relative to the rest of the market. IBM advanced another 51/4 to \$101 1/4, and Digital Equipment gained \$1 to \$87 1/4. Several other technology stocks showed smaller gains.

Most of the non-cyclical consumer stocks were little changed, but Procter & Gamble fell 5 1/2 to \$88. Gold stocks did well in a response to the

renewed concern about unrest in Eastern Europe. Homestake Mining rose 5 1/2 to \$20 and Batz Mountain advanced 5 1/2 to \$17. Germany Fund fell sharply by 1 1/2 to \$18 1/2 for the same reason.

Oil, on the other hand was mostly down slightly. Chevron fell 3 1/2 to \$66 1/2 and Baker Hughes declined 5 1/2 to \$24 1/2.

The only special situation of note was AST Research, which jumped \$2 1/2 to \$14, having announced after the markets closed on Thursday that it would post a net profit of \$7m in the December quarter, after a loss of \$35m in the year before.

A fall in Canadian banking

shares held advances in check at mid-session on the Toronto exchange.

The composite index rose 7.2 points to 4,083.1 on volume of 16.1m shares. Advances led declines 237 to 219.

The National Bank of Canada fell 9 1/2 to C\$11 1/2 on volume of 1.2m shares. The bank took control of about 23 per cent of Mr Ronald Campbell's holding in Canadian Corp after he defaulted on loans. Campbell lost 10 cents to C\$3.25.

A FALL in Canadian banking

shares held advances in check at mid-session on the Toronto exchange.

The composite index rose 7.2

points to 4,083.1 on volume of

16.1m shares. Advances led

declines 237 to 219.

The National Bank of Canada

fell 9 1/2 to C\$11 1/2 on

volume of 1.2m shares. The bank

took control of about 23 per

cent of Mr Ronald Campbell's

holding in Canadian Corp after

he defaulted on loans. Campbell

lost 10 cents to C\$3.25.

### EUROPE

## Traders take opportunity to extend the correction

LEADING markets latched on to the news that President Gorbachev was to concentrate on domestic affairs for the time being, although some observers saw this as an excuse for profit-taking, and a correction, writes Our Markets Staff.

PARIS fell back after its strong rise on Thursday, reflecting both the jitters in Japan and West Germany and renewed concern over the rise in money market rates.

The CAC 40 index, which hit a record in volume of FFr4.4bn on Thursday, ended 12.06 lower at 1,994.36, but only marginally down on the week. Volume was estimated to be FFr3bn.

Japanese investors had been showing an inclination towards France, after being active in Germany recently, said one analyst. "But the worries over Gorbachev going may short-circuit their tendency to go into France at the moment," he added.

Paribas was active and strong again, rising FFr11 to FFr174 to give a two-day gain of 4 per cent. On Thursday, the bank decided to take its stake in Navigation Mixte to 40 per cent. There has been speculation that Mixte, which is now thought to hold 12 per cent of Paribas, would be buying, although one observer thought this week's activity was more likely to be coming from allies of the Paribas camp.

FRANKFURT reacted to the Soviet news with an early drop of 31.51 in the DAX index, but recovered to close 15.85 down at 1,820.00 for a rise of 1.7 per cent on the week. The FAZ index, at 755.91, was down 6.04 on the day and up 2 per cent on the week.

Japanese investors, given credit for the Christmas rally, were duly blamed for the setback, but some blue chips rose while the others fell, volume declined only marginally from DM1.9bn to DM1.8bn, and the whole scenario suggested a correction, and some selective buying.

Thus while Siemens and

Deutsche Bank fell another DM1.50 and DM12, to DM730 and DM827 respectively, Daimler, and the insurer Allianz actually gained DM7 and DM50 to DM822 and DM2.50.

AMSTERDAM dropped back again in modest trading worth F1.691m, depressed by high short-term interest rates, the weakness of the dollar, and the setback on other markets. The CBS tendency index closed 1.6 lower at 117.2, and the CBS general index was off 2.8 at 201.1, or 1.8 per cent lower this week.

The main feature was Hoogovens, the steel stock, which plunged F1.60 to F1.80.50 on disappointment over its forecast of a weaker first half year. Daf, the truck maker, was down F1.20 at F1.40, amid concern that its market would shrink further this year.

BRUSSELS reflected the sombre mood over the Soviet Union. The cash market index lost 23.85 in quiet trading to close at 6,572.50, 1.5 per cent lower on the week.

The retail group, Delhaize rose BFr10 to BFr5.80 on a 35 per cent estimated rise in 1989 profits. But the Hoogovens mostly fell, Norsk Hydro losing NKr2.50 to NKr17.5, and Saga Petroleum NKr1 to NKr.70.

HELSINKI moved slightly higher in moderate volume. The Univas all-share index closed 6.8 ahead at 605.3, a fall of 0.7 per cent on the week. Total volume was FM86.9m of which free shares accounted for FM33.9m.

The most traded shares were Univas of Finland's free C series which closed FM10.80 higher at FM30. Nokia preferred free shares rose FM2.50 to FM8.50.

MILAN saw moderately active trading as the Commit index rose 0.86 to 701.12 for a 2 per cent rise on the week. Louren analysts, meanwhile, were musing about the monthly unit trust figures which show cash holdings up from 5.8 per cent of funds last September to 8 per cent in December.

This could represent a strategic stockpile of cash which could go into the securities market, or a cushion against the wave of net redemptions which have bedevilled the Italian mutual fund industry in recent years.

MADRID fell back below 300 on the general index, closing 3.64 lower at 299.21, but giving a net gain of 0.8 per cent on the week.

In yesterday's Europe report,

the price of Eurotunnel in Paris was incorrectly given as FFr56.50 due to a mistake in the bourse computer information supplied to Reuters. The price should have been FFr67.

Correction

In yesterday's Europe report,

the price of Eurotunnel in

Paris was incorrectly given as

FFr56.50 due to a mistake in

the bourse computer information

supplied to Reuters. The

price should have been FFr67.

Sanyo Electric, chased in part

on the strength of its plans to

manufacture refrigerators and

compressors jointly with the

Soviet Union, topped the vol-

umes list with 40.9m shares

and lost Y30 to Y1,330. Toyō

Menka, the trading house

which had also been bought on

prospects of Soviet trade, fell

Y40 to Y1,110. It was second in

volume with 29.5m shares.

Marubeni shed Y80 to Y1,110.

However, the index was still up

a net 2.4 per cent on the week.

HONG KONG was unmoved by the sharp fall in Tokyo, and the Hang Seng index shed 28.01 to 2,839.94, with investors showing little reluctance to sell. The index closed the week barely higher, as yesterday's fall almost wiped out the gains of the previous two days.

The setback came in the

final hour of trading after a

characterless session. Turnover

rose to HK\$667m from

HK\$585m on Thursday.

The debt-burdened Bond

Corp and its Bell Resources

associate remained suspended

but made large loans to Bond,

dropped 12 cents to HK\$2.68.

NEW ZEALAND fell prey to

profit-taking, as the Barclays

index shed 19.14 to 2,062.42, in

light volume of 5.4m shares

worth NZ\$10.4m, down from

8.7m shares worth NZ\$19.8m.

Volume remained very busy

at 194m shares worth NZ\$403m,

after 183m and NZ\$13m, with

NZ\$1.50 to NZ\$2.25.

SINGAPORE gave way to

the profit-takers, who became

more active after the fall in

Japan. But the weakness

proved short-lived, with later

buying leaving the Straits

Times industrial index only

2.70 down at 1,531.47. This gave

a week's gain of 3.4 per cent.

Volume remained very busy

at 194m shares worth NZ\$403m,

after 183m and NZ\$13m, with

NZ\$1.50 to NZ\$2.25.

SOUTH AFRICA

THE revival in the bullion

price and institutional demand

for blue chips pushed the all-

gold index up 76 to 2,095.

Randstein rose R2.25 to

R24, while Vaal Reefs gained

R14.50 to R40.

## WORLD STOCK MARKETS

# Balancing act on the fringes of the world

Stephen Fidler examines growing institutional investment in emerging markets

**E**XPECTATIONS are growing that the world's so-called emerging stock markets will take an increasing share of investor funds over the next decade. The reasoning behind this was outlined recently by Mr David Gill, a trustee of Batterymarch Financial Management, the Boston-based fund manager.

Mr Gill is a long way from being a disinterested observer. Batterymarch specialises in equities, its founder and owner, Mr David Lebaron, once described bonds as "the invention of the devil." With about \$10m under management, all in shares, it is the sponsor of a number of funds investing in emerging stock markets.

The expectation that funds will be shifted to emerging markets - those with limited breadth and depth in countries where infrastructure is inadequate - is based on the belief that investors will be able not only to increase returns, but also to reduce risk.

Pension funds in the US are becoming increasingly interested in diversifying further into emerging markets. One US pension fund consultant has estimated that 1 per cent of US

pension fund portfolios, or \$15bn, could be invested in these markets in five years' time. If other US investors were to increase their commitments proportionately, the amount would approach \$40bn.

Japan, the world's largest equity market, is becoming a source of equity funds. In five years, Japanese investment in these markets has risen from about \$200m to billions of dollars. If current trends continue, Japan's new pension fund investments in emerging markets could grow to \$10bn in five years' time.

Country funds and similar regional or global funds, which allow investors indirectly to buy stocks in emerging markets, are also growing. About 120 such funds have about \$7bn under management, compared with a handful investing only \$400m a few years ago.

Because emerging markets are often not much affected by moves in the larger markets, he adds, they can help to insulate investors from sharp downward moves there.

If they were to apply the

market capitalisation-indexed approach to country diversification, he says, at least 4 per cent of their portfolios could be in emerging markets, another \$3bn to \$4bn.

He says most large investment institutions are practical,

unconcerned with the short run and happy to end up with a return of one to two percentage points over the market average in the long run.







Unit Trust	Price	Yield	Offer + %	Total Cost	Unit Trust	Price	Offer + %	Yield	Cost	Unit Trust	Price	Offer + %	Yield	Cost	Unit Trust	Price	Offer + %	Yield	Cost	Unit Trust	Price	Offer + %	Yield	Cost
Wardley Unit Trt. Mngd Ld (09900)	61.952525				Alberta Life Assurance Co Ltd—Contd.	100.00				Crown Assurance Ltd—Contd.	100.00				General Portfolio Life Insco Pic-Cmd.	100.00				M. & S. Life and M. & G. Pension Co Ltd—Contd.	100.00			
3 Harbour Exchange, London, E1A 9GJ					America Fund Inc	100.00				Investments	100.00				Investment Fund	100.00				NEL Britannia Assc Co Ltd—Contd.	100.00			
American Fund Inc	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Interest	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Am. Fund Inc	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				International	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Income Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Japan	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Income Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Latin America	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Pacific Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Money	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Techno Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Property	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Technology	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00				NGC Ltd	107.00			
Australia Fund	100.00				Global Fund Inc	100.00				Utilities	100.00				Gold Fund	100.00								

#### **ET UNIT TRUST INFORMATION SERVICE**

- Current Unit Trust Prices are available on FT Cityline. To obtain your free Unit Trust Code Booklet ring the FT Cityline help desk on 01-925-2128

BID PRICE		OFFER PRICE		+/-		YIELD		BID PRICE		OFFER PRICE		+/-		YIELD		BID PRICE		OFFER PRICE		+/-		YIELD		BID PRICE		OFFER PRICE		+/-		YIELD		BID PRICE		OFFER PRICE		+/-		YIELD						
Pacific Life & Pensions Ltd.								Royal Heritage Life Assurance Ltd.								Scotia Mutual Investments - Cont'd.								Skandia Life Assurance Co Ltd - Cont'd.																				
Prudential Invest. Cambra L49 BE8 73733	0539 2020270733 26252	0210 2100000000 26252						Royal International Fin.								Skandia Performance								Target Life Assurance Co Ltd - Cont'd.																				
Standard & Poor's Balanced Growth Manager Fund								Multi Grav.								Skandia Pension Management								Vt Alaska																				
Statewide Cash Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro								Saving Managed								Vt Alpha																				
Adventure Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro High Yield								Fidelity Fund								Vt Alpha																				
Cash Fd	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Int'l								Garniture Managed								Vt Alpha																				
Property Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								MMI Bruselas Manager								Vt Alpha																				
Fixed Int'l Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								MW Bruselas Manager								Vt Alpha																				
Int'l Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Perf Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Realty Trust Manager								Vt Alpha																				
Ex'tl Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.								Vt Alpha																				
High Income Fund	170 2 126 9	-0.5	-1.5					St Pro Inv.								Wardles Marq.																												

BRITISH FUNDS						BRITISH FUNDS - Contd						LOANS						
1989/90	Price	+ or -	Yield	Int. Red.	High Low	Stock	Price	+ or -	Yield	Int. Red.	High Low	Stock	Price	+ or -	Yield	Int. Red.		
Higg Law	Stock	£			1989/90	High Low	Stock	Price	+ or -	Yield	1989/90	High Low	Stock	Price	+ or -	Yield	Int. Red.	
"Shorts" (Lives up to Five Years)					1989/90	High Low	Stock	Price	+ or -	Yield	1989/90	High Low	Stock	Price	+ or -	Yield	Int. Red.	
9914 984 Exch 11pc 1990	99.7	+1	11.05	14.92	103.3	93.5	Conversion 91-ec 2005	95.1	-1	9.96	10.07	100.1	98.1	Wide Angle 12.2pc 29.190	99.27	-1	12.58	14.92
101.9 99.9 Exch 12.5pc 1990	99.7	+1	12.56	14.78	102.6	12.24	Exch. 10.1pc 2005	102.1	-1	10.14	10.07	102.8	101.26	Do. 12.1pc 26.290	99.15	-1	12.76	14.52
97.5 91.6 Treas. 3pc 1990	97.5	+1	3.09	12.07	101.4	91.1	Treas. 9pc 2008	97.5	-1	9.14	10.07	99.8	98.1	Do. 12.1pc 19.390	99.15	-1	12.94	14.52
97.5 91.5 Treas. 8pc 1987-90	97.5	+1	8.44	13.79	94.2	91.4	Treas. 9pc 2008	97.5	-1	9.64	9.78	100.3	98.5	Do. 13.4pc 22.490	99.15	-1	13.48	15.11
98.1 95.4 Treas. 8pc 1990	97.5	+1	8.22	13.71	92.3	82.2	Treas. 9pc 2009	98.4	-1	9.43	9.74	100.8	98.8	Do. 13.4pc 14.590	99.15	-1	13.80	15.11
98.1 95.4 Treas. 8pc 1990	97.5	+1	10.30	13.98	102.1	91.9	Conv. 9pc Ln 2011	95.2	-1	9.61	9.71	101.6	99.4	Do. 14.2pc 2.790	99.15	-1	14.36	14.92
93.3 87.1 Exch 2.5pc 1990	93.3	+1	2.88	14.76	68.2	61.1	Treas. 5pc 2008-12	62.1	-1	8.77	9.01	100.1	98.3	Do. 13.4pc 23.790	99.15	-1	13.71	14.92
101.8 98.1 Exch 11pc 1991	98.1	+1	11.94	89.9	80.1	74.4	Treas. 7.4pc 2012-15	82.0	-1	9.46	9.68	100.8	98.3	Do. 13.4pc 13.890	99.15	-1	13.56	15.11
93.3 88.7 Funding 5.5pc 87-91	93.3	+1	6.17	11.75	132.4	118.8	Exch. 13pc 13-17	120.1	-1	9.93	9.74	109.9	98.1	Do. 3.5pc 2021	109	-1	13.63	14.88
90.3 86.4 Treas. 10pc 1991	90.3	+1	3.30	10.46	10.4	10.30	Exch. 11pc 1991	97.5	+1	11.30	12.70	109.9	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
100.3 95.5 Treas. 10pc 1991	95.5	+1	10.40	12.92	10.4	10.30	Exch. 11pc 1991	97.5	+1	11.30	12.70	109.9	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
94.5 91.1 Treas. 10pc 1990	91.1	+1	9.04	11.64	72.0	65.6	45% 4pc	40.1	+1	9.76	10.07	100.1	98.1	Wide Angle 12.2pc 29.190	99.27	-1	12.58	14.92
106.5 100.5 Treas. 12.4pc 1992	101.8	+1	12.62	12.17	40.3	35.4	War Loan 3pc 6pc	36.8	-1	9.81	10.07	100.1	98.1	Do. 12.1pc 26.290	99.15	-1	12.76	14.52
99.2 95.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	95.5	+1	10.49	12.22	70.3	62.6	Conv. 3pc 6pc AH	61.1	-1	5.67	5.81	100.3	98.1	Do. 12.1pc 19.390	99.15	-1	12.94	14.52
94.5 90.8 Treas. 8pc 1992	91.1	+1	8.70	11.42	41.1	31.4	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	30.4	25.2	Consol. 2pc 6pc	25.2	-1	9.68	10.07	100.8	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.63	14.88
85.4 82.4 Treas. 3pc 1992	84.5	+1	3.54	10.26	29.2	24.1	Treas. 2.5pc	25.1	-1	9.83	10.07	100.8	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
100.5 99.1 Exch. 12.4pc 92	100.5	+1	12.19	12.00	10.4	10.30	Exch. 11pc 1991	97.5	+1	11.30	12.70	109.9	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
100.5 103.1 Exch. 13.2pc 92	103.1	+1	13.03	11.84	10.4	10.30	Exch. 11pc 1991	97.5	+1	11.30	12.70	109.9	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
94.5 90.4 Treas. 8pc 1993	91.1	+1	9.04	11.64	72.0	65.6	45% 4pc	40.1	+1	9.76	10.07	100.1	98.1	Wide Angle 12.2pc 29.190	99.27	-1	12.58	14.92
100.7 95.6 Treas. 10pc 1993	96.5	+1	10.40	11.42	12.15	11.69	War Loan 3pc 6pc	36.8	-1	9.81	10.07	100.1	98.1	Do. 12.1pc 26.290	99.15	-1	12.76	14.52
108.5 101.1 Treas. 12.1pc 1993	102.4	+1	12.15	11.69	10.41	10.30	Conv. 3pc 6pc AH	61.1	-1	5.67	5.81	100.3	98.1	Do. 12.1pc 19.390	99.15	-1	12.94	14.52
88.8 84.4 Funding 8pc 1993	86.8	+1	6.09	10.75	12.15	11.56	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
113.8 106.8 Treas. 13.4pc 1993	107.5	+1	12.53	11.56	10.64	10.54	Consol. 2pc 6pc	25.2	-1	9.68	10.07	100.8	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
94.5 89.5 Funding 5.5pc 93-94	93.3	+1	6.17	11.75	132.4	118.8	Exch. 13pc 13-17	120.1	-1	9.93	9.74	109.9	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
100.3 95.5 Treas. 10pc 93-94	96.5	+1	10.40	12.92	10.4	10.30	Exch. 11pc 1991	97.5	+1	11.30	12.70	109.9	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
100.3 95.5 Exch. 11pc 1993	95.5	+1	11.30	12.70	10.4	10.30	Exch. 11pc 1991	97.5	+1	11.30	12.70	109.9	98.1	Do. 4.5pc 24	109	+1	4.27	4.42
100.3 95.5 Exch. 12.4pc 1992	101.8	+1	12.62	12.17	40.3	35.4	War Loan 3pc 6pc	36.8	-1	9.81	10.07	100.1	98.1	Do. 12.1pc 26.290	99.15	-1	12.76	14.52
99.2 95.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	95.5	+1	10.49	12.22	70.3	62.6	Conv. 3pc 6pc AH	61.1	-1	5.67	5.81	100.3	98.1	Do. 12.1pc 19.390	99.15	-1	12.94	14.52
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11
100.4 96.5 Treas. 10pc 1992	96.5	+1	10.61	11.44	10.61	10.54	Treas. 3pc 6pc AH	32.4	-1	9.28	10.07	100.3	98.1	Do. 13.4pc 6.990	99.15	-1	13.76	15.11

- Latest Share Prices are available on FT Cityline. To obtain your free Share Code Booklet ring the FT Cityline help desk on 01-825-2120

### **LONDON SHARE SERVICE**

## **AMERICANS—Cont'd**

## BUILDING, TIMBER, ROADS

**DRAPERY AND STORES—Contd**

**ENGINEERING – Contd**

**INDUSTRIALS (Miscel.)—Cont.**

**INDUSTRIALS (Miscel.)—Contd.**





# Weekend FT

SECTION II

Weekend January 6/January 7, 1990

# The Third Age

*This special issue of the Weekend FT investigates the challenges and opportunities – personal, professional and financial – of the period in our lives now described as the Third Age . . . the years of our full maturity. Christian Tyler sets the scene*



## The Middle Ages of Britain

**B**ritain has looked at itself in the demographic mirror and discovered a middle-aged spread. As we shuffle towards the second millennium, that discovery will impinge ever more forcefully on the way people live in the UK and in all other rich Western countries.

Should we celebrate or should we repine? Like the middle-aged man or woman contemplating their profile from the bathroom scales, our first reaction is one of foreboding and regret. Yet, there is a lot to which we can look forward.

The fact that the population is getting so much older will certainly create some problems and some expense. But it will also create opportunities. This demographic change (a "time bomb," according to the speech-writers) is taking place at a time of great technical progress – the speed and skill of computers, the proliferation of communications – and the breakdown of the old pattern of education, work, career and retirement.

Overall, there will be no shortage of people to do the work but the kind of work they do, the way in which they do it, and the time they have to spend doing it could alter wonderfully. In turn, our habits of mind, our values – even the language we use – could change.

William Shakespeare divided man's life into seven ages. Today, we are urged to think in terms of four. First comes childhood dependency and basic education; then comes work, marriage and children. The Third Age arrives when the children have left home and is an opportunity for self-expression and new occupations; the fourth age (usually very brief) is dependent old age. Britain will be one of the first countries in the world to have a large, even dominant, proportion of its citizens in their Third Age. Continued on Page X

- Preparing for retirement: III ● Pensions and you: V ● Coping with gardens: VIII ● Portfolio man: X
- Time of plenty: XI ● Beating wrinkles: XIII ● Travel for over-60s: XIV ● Sport: happy veterans: XVIII

## The Long View

### Paying dearly for Norman's knighthood

CABINET ministers come and go, but few make a lasting impression on national life. Norman Fowler, who resigned as Employment Secretary this week, was a curious exception. As Social Services Secretary in the mid-1980s, he neutered the State Earnings Related Pension Scheme (Serps) and promoted personal pensions. In the process, he decisively altered the retirement prospects of millions of Britons.

Pensions are a notoriously touchy subject. Yet as the average age of retirement declines and life-expectancy rises, they are assuming ever greater importance. People's ability to enjoy an expanding Third Age of life – the period after parenting/career, and before eventual dotage – will be largely dependent on the financial resources at their command. Surveys suggest many people want a retirement income of about three-quarters final salary. Alas, most will fall far short.

In many instances, Third Age austerity will be a direct consequence of the Fowler "reforms". During the 1970s, a bipartisan agreement on pensions was laboriously forged. Both political parties recognised that the basic old age pension, even if uprated in line with earnings, would not provide an adequate retirement income. Something extra was needed for the millions who did not enjoy the relative security of a salary-linked occupational pension. Serps was the



**NICHAEL PROWSE**  
Personal pensions were the fad of the late 1980s, but Michael Prowse doubts whether they will provide security for tomorrow's pensioners

in the free market US (which has a younger population) and around 14 per cent in France and West Germany. Nor was the original Serps wildly extravagant; it offered an indexed pension equivalent to one quarter of an individual's earnings in his best 20 years. The scheme applied only to

earnings below the national insurance contribution ceiling, currently a modest £225 a week.

In the event, Fowler shrank from abolishing Serps. But future liabilities to taxpayers (and hence benefits to members) were cut by at least 50 per cent. A bribe equivalent to 2 per cent of allowable earnings was also offered to those contracting out of the scheme and investing in a personal pension. From the Government's view, these policies were resoundingly successful.

Sales of personal pensions have greatly exceeded ministerial expectations. Since July 1988, about 3m people have abandoned the state scheme for the private sector. This has been a boon for insurance companies but a headache for the Treasury, because the incentive payments (to be paid until 1993) have cost far more than expected – expenditure has probably already exceeded £1bn.

The spread of personal pensions is hailed as a glorious expansion of popular capitalism. Yet the proportion of people retaining control over their portfolios is tiny. In reality the Government has provided artificial incentives for yet another form of institutional investment. In doing so, it has undermined the long-run financial security of many individuals.

The majority of those who have contracted out of Serps appear to have bought the cheapest possible personal pen-

sion: they have simply invested their national insurance rebate and the Government's bribe and added no new money. They have also unwittingly paid very high (but undeclared) administration charges, perhaps up to 20 per cent of the total premium. Pre-Fowler Serps would have offered a far better pension for most of these unfortunate.

The original Serps had all the virtues of a good pension scheme. It offered exceptionally low administration costs, job mobility and maximum security in old age. Nothing in the private sector can match this combination of virtues. Final salary schemes penalise early leavers and (to their lasting disgrace) still fail to index pensions in payments.

Personal pensions offer mobility but are expensive to administer and offer little security: investors have no idea what benefits their contributions will eventually buy.

Admirers should note that few members of good corporate schemes have opted for personal plans and that no civil servants are pleading for the winding-up of their generous index-linked state pensions (which strangely escaped the Government's axe).

In promoting this crude form of "piggy bank" saving, Fowler has put the pensions clock back half a century. As he enters his Third Age, he gains a knighthood but not, I fear, the eventual respect of tomorrow's pensioners.

**95%**  
**did not.**



Morgan Grenfell's UK Equity Index Tracker Trust maintains a fully invested position to track the FT-A All Share Index. As at 1st November 1989, 95% of all UK invested unit trusts had failed to outperform this fund since its launch on 8th November 1988.

**Callfree 0800 282465.**



## UK Equity Index Tracker

\*Source: Micropal, offer to bid, income reinvested. The value of this investment may fluctuate and is not guaranteed. Past performance is no guarantee of future returns. Issued by Morgan Grenfell Unit Trust Managers Limited. Member of Lauros, IMRO and the UTA.

### CONTENTS

Finance Planning for the Third Age ..... III Food and Wine: An Age of plenty ..... XI

Portfolio Man By Charles Handy ..... X Travel: Life after cruising ..... XIV

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

Art	XV-XVI	Fishing	VII	Stock Markets	V
Books	XV	Food	XI	London	V
Bridge	XI	Gardening	XII	New York	V
Chess	XII	How To Spend It	XIII	TV and Radio	XVII
Crossword	XVII	Motoring	XIV	Travel	XIV
Finance & Family	XII-XIII	Sport	XVII	Wine	XI

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

How To Spend It: The body beautiful ..... XIII Sports: Veteran golf and tennis ..... XVIII

## MARKETS

## LONDON

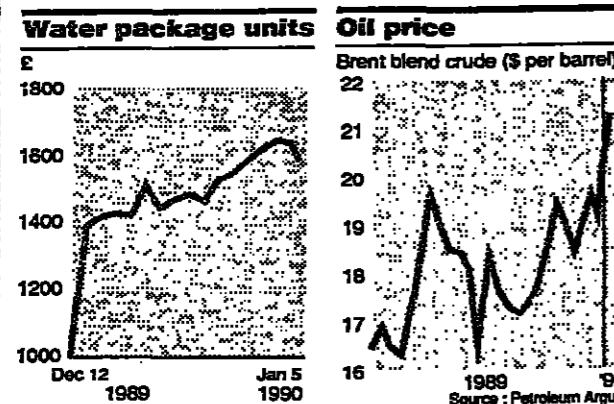
# A slightly happier New Year

**FINANCE & THE FAMILY: THIS WEEK**

**Planning for the Third Age**

The so-called Third Age presents a whole host of issues and potential benefits — for the large number of people involved. Family and Finance writers assess what is involved and advise on how best to benefit from the impending demographic shift. The key message is: start planning now if you hope to reap the full benefit. Pages III, IV and V

**BRIEFCASE:** Shares transfer to son: Page VI

**Sparkling performance by water stocks**

The continuing sparkling performances of the 10 water stocks and the Water Package Units which made their stock market debuts on December 12 was a feature of trading in London's securities market this week. However, there was an element of uncertainty yesterday as Nicholas Ridley, the Trade Secretary, announced that he had referred the takeover of Mid-Kent Water by Generale des Eaux of France and the acquisition of Mid-Sussex Water by Southern Water to the Monopolies Commission. Analysts are waiting for news of any further stakebuilding by French companies. Within a week of the market debuts of the water stocks Lyonnaise des Eaux revealed it had acquired a holding of 9 per cent in Anglian Water, a 6 per cent stake in Wessex Water and a 2 per cent holding in Severn Trent Water. Thames Water shares were boosted by being included in the FT-SE 00-share index. Stephen Thompson

**Four-year peak for oil prices**

Oil prices hit a four year peak on Wednesday when cargoes of Brent crude rose to \$21.975 a barrel. The strength of the market has been due to a number of special factors, including the extremely cold spell in the US, the unscheduled shutdown of some American refineries, and tight supplies of Brent oil, the most widely-traded international crude. Although there are fears that the jump in prices will force up the cost of petrol and other fuels, it is widely expected in the industry that crude prices will weaken later this month, helped by warmer weather conditions in the US. Production within the Opec oil producing nations has also been strong recently. Terry Dodsworth

**Mortgage rates 'to fall'**

Mortgage rates are set to fall during 1990, according to a poll of the leading building societies by Mortgage Magazine. The steepest decline was forecast by NatWest, Britain's largest bank, which said that rates would be down to 12 per cent by the end of the year, against 14.5 per cent at present — representing a saving of £77 a month on a typical £50,000 mortgage. Halifax, the country's biggest lender, is predicting a drop to 13 per cent. Lower rates are widely expected to lead to the end of the current slump in the housing market. T.D.

**Abbey habit — on Saturday**

Abbey National is launching a new all-day Saturday service at 150 of its busier offices from today. Customers will be provided with a full service, including cash transactions, until 4 pm in the afternoon at branches generally located in busy shopping centres. The company's 525 other branches will continue with their existing Saturday arrangements, with the majority being open until noon. T.D.

**Lloyds offers mortgage discount**

Lloyds Bank is aiming to help first-time home buyers with a 2 per cent discount on endowment and pension mortgages until March 30 1991. To qualify for the discount, mortgages must be supported by a Black Horse Life Endowment or pension policy, and a Lloyds Bank Home Insurance buildings cover. Buyers must also have a banking relationship with Lloyds. The bank says that it has been able to give the discount, which is aimed at increasing its market share among first-time buyers, because it will effectively give back the commissions on its endowment and insurance policies to its customers. T.D.

**Investor protection improved**

An important step forward in investor protection this week was the introduction, at the insistence of the Securities and Investments Board, of a Buyer's Guide in life assurance selling. Now all intermediaries and salesmen, whatever their status, must at the outset of any sale, present clients with a copy of the Guide for retention and allow them to read it before proceeding with the sale.

The Guide is only one page in length and sets out the status of the salesman, whether he is independent or the representative of one life company or unit trust group. It then goes on to set out the rights of the clients — what information they should receive; what the salesman must explain when selling a product; and the right to a "cooling-off" period during which the client can change his mind. Eric Short.

**other quoted auction house,**

counts Lord Blenham and Lord Gowrie among its directors, and is advised by a board which includes Baron Hans Heinrich Thyssen-Bornemisza de Kaszon and Her Royal Highness The Infanta Pilar de Borbón, the Duchess of Badajoz.

But the urbane, aristocratic tradition epitomised by Lord Carrington, has been matched in recent years by the growth of a nouveau régime of art investors, particularly from Japan, Latin America and Sotheby's. Both enjoyed record art sales — annual turnover of \$2bn and \$2.6bn respectively.

Mark Shepherd, an analyst with UBS Phillips & Drew, says the art market's buoyancy is, to a certain extent, self-perpetuating, and is now being fuelled by the sale of large private collections.

"What we have seen in the last few years has been a

reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

While local publicans and restauranteurs waited in vain for their premises to fill up, analysts busied themselves listing the reasons for the initial rise. Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with. Some fund managers were also nervous of 1989, when many of them were left out of the early bull market. Caution in the wake of October's mini-crash has left many with more cash in their portfolios than usual.

Their confidence was helped by John Major, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who pres-

ented a reassuring new year exposition of the Government's view of the health of the economy and the share traps for 1990 from the press and securities houses. Then some retailers released figures suggesting that the pre-Christmas business had not been as dull feared.

Within minutes of the start of a new decade's trading, the

Dealers were also excited by an increase in trading volume.

**'Shares traditionally do well in January, partly because institutions have money to play with'**

IF THE CITY made a resolution on New Year's Day, it was not "I must go to work tomorrow." The Square Mile that participated in the smashing of the record FT-SE 100 index high on Wednesday was half deserted. Those who made it to work also saw most of the gains lost as London tracked Wall Street lower in the absence of significant UK economic and corporate figures.

# Plan ahead for a ripe old (Third) Age

HOW SHOULD those in the Third Age invest their money? In theory they should have accumulated enough assets, or have enough income, to think seriously about providing for the future, especially with retirement looming.

For those who plan to continue working in their present job until normal retirement age, the obvious objective is to build up resources to supplement one's pension.

If you belong to a company scheme, one of the most efficient methods of supplementing your future wealth is to make Additional Voluntary Contributions (AVCs) to top-up the pension.

Although the tax relief on pension contributions is only deferred, since you pay tax on pension income later, it can be particularly beneficial for the top rate payer. You get relief at 40 per cent tax now, but later you may be liable to pay tax at a lower rate when retirement reduces your income. By supplementing your company pension AVCs may also help you take full advantage of the tax-free lump sum alternative.

If you expect to have a high income when you retire, you may want to look at investments that will provide tax-free benefits, such as Personal Equity Plans and 10-year qualifying insurance policies. The disadvantages of PEPs are the restriction on the amount that can be invested each year and the fact that the bulk of the money must be put into UK equities.

The high administration cost of many PEP schemes means that charges tend to wipe out the income tax savings, except when they are used as a unit trust. PEPs should be a useful way of accumulating capital that is available tax-free at any time.

Qualifying policies, or maximum investment plans, lock you into making regular payments for a minimum of seven and a half years and the fund itself has to pay tax, so it is not really tax-free. For older people, the requirement that a qualifying policy must include life cover adds to the cost. Once the policy matures it is immune from any tax, although this might be changed soon.

If you want to retire early, it is worth first working out the sums. A rule of thumb

suggested by I.P.S. Lamont, the London intermediaries who specialise in investment for retired or near-retirement people, is to calculate the income you require to live and then add 10 per cent.

The argument for taking tax-free cash, compared with taxed pension income, is very strong. But what happens then? You can buy an annuity, but this is only worthwhile for older people, bearing in mind the cost.

The most popular solution is to pay off some or all of the mortgage. This makes sense if you have a mortgage over £30,000, as it costs more to borrow money than you can earn from investing. However, the granting of tax relief, at your highest marginal rate, on the first £30,000 of home loans distorts the picture.

For example, a high rate taxpayer would only be paying the equivalent of 8.7 per cent and could almost do slightly better than that from a deposit account. The last thing you should do is to pay off all your mortgages immediately, bearing in mind that you may have difficulty in obtaining a new mortgage if starting the loan at an older age.

With the children off your hands, for example, there is no longer any need to save for their immediate upkeep. But you might wish to plan for their long-term benefit, by passing on as much as possible of your wealth without putting

## A time for reflection

THE THIRD Age is just the time when you should be looking at your financial future most carefully. You could soon be leaving the safe cocoon of full-time employment and relying instead on your livelihood coming from your own resources for an indefinite period.

It is then, a time when you have to reassess your financial objectives to bring them into line either with a change of lifestyle or simply to keep up to date with new priorities.

In the Third Age, a big change of investment strategy is likely to be needed.

The prime object is to maintain a regular flow of income, but it is equally important to protect yourself from the ravages of inflation, especially if you rely primarily on a pension.

Your investment strategy

has to be adapted accordingly.

You might well not be able to take the same kind of risks as you did when receiving a monthly pay cheque because you will have fewer chances of earning replacement money if you incur losses.

At the same time, no-one knows how long they are going to live, so long-term planning has a large element of guesswork. However, short-term plans may assume a greater importance.

There are many other factors to be taken into consideration; and the earlier you start planning, the more flexible you can be. Everyone has seen those classic advertisements by insurance companies showing worried men realising the danger of leaving pension

provisions too late.

But those in the Third Age are not concerned just with pensions. They need to take a lot more into consideration: living in a new environment, generating a different source of income, and making provision for the future.

Often it is not appreciated properly that payment of inheritance tax at the full 40 per cent rate starts at the low figure of £118,000, which is usually more than accounted for by the value of your house. So, if you do want to pass on your wealth to anyone other than your spouse, provisions have to be made well in advance to nullify the effect of IHT.

Tax planning is particularly important in other areas, too. The introduction of independent taxation for married couples in April will, obviously, be a helpful development for many people in the Third Age — providing they plan properly.

The new personal pensions, and the sharp increase in the percentage of your income that can be invested in a pension as you grow older (up to a maximum of 40 per cent for those over 61), means that you can utilise the benefits of tax-exempt savings schemes later in life.

They are not just confined to the over-50s. After all, today's Yuppie (Young Upwardly-Mobile Professional Person) is tomorrow's Glam (Greying, Leisurely, Affluent and Middle-Aged) — or Rip (Retired and In-the-Pink).



## PERFORMANCE COMES FIRST AT FIDELITY

# Invest with the Unit Trust Group of the Decade.

1yr	2yrs	3yrs	4yrs	5yrs	6yrs	7yrs	8yrs	9yrs	10yrs
2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1

Source: Planned Savings Data Services. Group Weighted Performance rankings across the 40 largest unit trust groups to 1.1.90. Offer to Offer.

Fidelity has been managing unit trusts in the UK for just 10 years.

In that time performance across our range of trusts, as measured by Planned Savings Data Services, a leading statistical authority, has surpassed every other major unit trust company.

Quite simply, **Fidelity is the Unit Trust Group of the Decade.**

It's not surprising. Over the last 10 years we've invested heavily in building our fund management and research operations all over the world. And in the '90s we will further increase investment in these areas so that we can continue to offer superior performance.

So start the new decade right — make your money work harder for you with Fidelity. Below we highlight a number of current investment opportunities:

### ◆ Save Tax with the No. 1 Unit Trust

The Fidelity Personal Equity Plan is the only PEP that invests in the decade's No. 1 Unit Trust — **Fidelity Special Situations Trust**. With an exceptional gain of 1,417.6% over 10 years, this Trust could produce substantial capital growth for you in the '90s — completely free of tax.

### ◆ Europe — The Barriers Come Down

The integration of European markets in 1992, combined with the effects of rapid changes in Eastern Europe, could make this the investment market for the early '90s. **Fidelity European Trust** is the No. 1 European Trust over 1, 2, 3 and 4 years. Since its launch in 1985, it has produced a gain of 408.0% — and in the last 12 months has increased 76.9%.

### ◆ Japan — From Strength to Strength

With one of the world's strongest economies, Japan's growth is now domestically led with emphasis on consumer products, leisure, travel and the environment. By identifying stockpicking opportunities within such areas driving the economy, **Fidelity Japan Special Situations Trust** has produced outstanding results. Since its launch in 1984, it is up 377.6% and in 1989 gained 51.2%.

### ◆ The Newer South East Asian Markets Take Off

With the increasing industrialisation of Thailand, Malaysia and Indonesia and the growing importance of Singapore, South East Asia offers some of the world's most exciting growth prospects. Aggressive investors can take advantage of the Far East's dynamic markets through **Fidelity South East Asia Trust** — gaining 178.2% since its launch in 1984 and in 1989 up 55.7%.

*The 1990s could well be the decade of diversification for investors. To find out more about Fidelity's proven performance, talk to your Independent Financial Adviser. Alternatively, Callfree Fidelity on 0800 414161 or return the coupon below for your free copy of Fidelity's international investment views and recommendations.*



Fidelity's performance is no guarantee of future returns. The value of a unit trust or PEP may go down as well as up, hence the investor may not get back the amount invested. Tax advantages of a PEP are subject to statutory change.

All Trust performance figures to 21.9.90, offer to offer, net income reinvested. Source: Micropal. Over 5 years: Special Situations Trust +305.8% and ranks No. 2, Japan Special Situations Trust +307.5%, South East Asia Trust +151.5%. Fidelity Investment Services Ltd, Member of TIAO and LAUTRO. Member of the UTA. The Fidelity PEP is offered by Fidelity Nominees Ltd, member of IMRO.

Call your Independent Financial Adviser



Callfree Fidelity  
0800 414161

To Fidelity Investment Services Limited,

P.O. Box 88, Tonbridge, Kent TN11 1DZ.

Please send me details of the Fidelity PEP  Fidelity European Trust

Fidelity Japan Special Situations Trust  Fidelity South East Asia Trust

I would like a copy of Planning Your Portfolio for the 1990s  (please tick box)

The Trust's minimum investment is £1,000.

How much are you thinking of investing? £ \_\_\_\_\_

Full Name Mr / Mrs / Miss  
(Block letters please)  
Address \_\_\_\_\_  
Postcode \_\_\_\_\_

Tel No. \_\_\_\_\_  
Ref. Code FTIG  
(So that we can call you to answer any questions you may have)

Fidelity MAKING MONEY MAKE MONEY

Lessons for the retiring

THOSE ONLY just recovering from the exertions of Christmas may be appalled to learn that there is one thing sometimes considered to be more stressful — retirement. The thought of its arrival makes many people so anxious that it can even affect their performance at work.

Yet, despite realising that employees need to be prepared for retirement in ample time — whether at age 65 or 10 to 15 years earlier, very few companies devote much time to this subject. A Gallup poll conducted for Legal & General showed that 97 per cent of personnel managers think it "important to help and advise staff through the traumatic period before retirement". But 35 per cent do nothing to help their employees prepare for that change in lifestyle.

"British companies are full of good intentions but could be doing a lot more to help employees," says Keith Hughes, author of a book entitled *Making the Most of Your Retirement — a Practical Guide* and director of retirement counselling services at L&G.

Some employers simply consider it a waste of money to send their staff on pre-retirement courses, but of those who do treat their employees to such counselling, 68 per cent see it as their duty as a caring employer.

So, who needs to go on such courses and why?

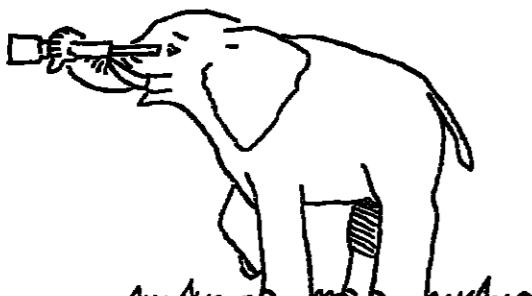
First, there are the financial aspects. Given that by the year 2000 the over-50s will represent 50 per cent of the population and will hold an estimated 60 per cent of private assets (since many will have inherited property from their parents) they ought to plan their financial affairs well in advance.

A useful pre-retirement course should help the employee with his or her financial planning. It should cover topics such as company and state pensions, taxation, the importance of taking less risk with one's investments, and who to go to for further advice (for example, financial advisers, accountants, stock brokers). Be more cautious about courses which are run by the vendors of financial products as these could be used to plug particular pension schemes.

In some cases, retirement may mean coping with a

Sara Webb

STEWART IVORY Unit Trusts



**SAVING 15%  
IN THE PACIFIC  
BY LOOKING  
AT HOLLAND**

One of the reasons why our Pacific Fund has grown so quickly is we look beyond the obvious. We dig further and turn up some unusually rewarding opportunities.

Like our recent investment in one of Indonesia's leading cold drinks' companies. A visit to Indonesia convinced us of the industry's attractions - 170 million affluent consumers in a hot country is an enticing prospect indeed. On closer examination we discovered that shares in this company could be bought on the Dutch market for 15% less than in Indonesia itself.

Now our new Pacific Fund is up by over 70% since its launch in June 1988 compared with a rise of less than 20% in the regional index.\*

If you want more information about the unusual growth of our new Pacific Fund, write or phone us at Stewart Ivory Unit Trust Managers, 45 Charlotte Square, Edinburgh EH2 4HW. Tel. 031-226 3271.

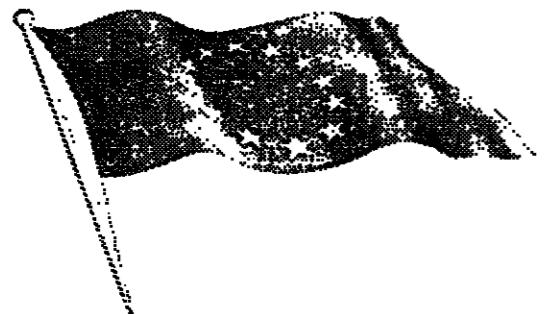
The value of units may fluctuate and past performance is not necessarily a guide to their future performance.

**STEWART IVORY**  
We aren't big  But we're careful!

Members of IMRO and LAUTRO.  
\*The FT Accurates World Indices Pacifics. Japan Figures to 10th November 1989 after offer.

## REGISTER NOW

**A NEW  
UNIT TRUST FOR  
A NEW EUROPE**



The 1990's look set to be Europe's decade with huge investment potential. That's why Save & Prosper will shortly be launching a major new fund - European Smaller Companies Fund.

Units and very attractive launch offers will be available from 13th January. So make sure you're in the start by registering your interest now.

THE PRICE OF UNITS, AND THE INCOME FROM THEM, MAY GO DOWN AS WELL AS UP. SAVE & PROSPER GROUP LTD IS A MEMBER OF DIFRO AND LAUTRO.

RING

FREE MONEYLINE 0800 282 101

9.30 a.m. - 5.30 p.m. 7 DAYS A WEEK

To: Save &amp; Prosper Securities Limited

FREEPOST Romford RM1 1BR.

Surname \_\_\_\_\_ Initials \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Postcode \_\_\_\_\_

House Tel / STD code: No. \_\_\_\_\_

No telephones will call. However our Customer Advice Service may telephone to ask you if you'd like further information.


**SAVE &  
PROSPER**

THE INVESTMENT HOUSE

0808/PT

**QATAR**

The Financial Times proposes to publish this survey on:

**22 February 1990**

For a full editorial synopsis and advertisement details, please contact:

Mrs Laurette Lecomte-Peacock  
on 01-873 3515

or Fax her on 01-873 3079;  
or ttx 885033 FINTIM G

FINANCIAL TIMES

EUROPE'S BUSINESS NEWSPAPER

TOP & BOTTOM 25 AUTHORISED UNIT TRUSTS		
FUND	Offer to Bid	Performance over one year to January 1, 1990
Abstrust Far East Emerg Econ	0.04%	205.69
Prov Capitol Emerging Asia	0.00%	195.81
MIM Britannia Singapore ASEAN	0.00%	187.30
NM Singapore & Malaysian	0.00%	182.22
NM Japan Smaller Companies	0.05%	177.35
NM Britain South East Asia	0.05%	177.35
Abstrust Pacific	0.07%	176.61
Wesley Singapore & Malaysia G	0.10%	172.21
Royal Trust PPF Sing. & Malay.	0.53%	169.53
Schroder Japanese Sa Co.	0.00%	169.33
Stewart Ivory New Pacific	0.82%	169.09
BG Energy	0.52%	168.30
NM Far Eastern Growth	0.19%	167.79
Fidelity European	0.00%	167.18
Govett Pacific Strategy	0.41%	165.83
Gartmore Pacific Growth	0.34%	164.63
MIA Emerging Markets	0.00%	162.88
Morgan Guaranty European Grth	0.05%	161.93
Abstrust Pacific	0.95%	161.88
Abstrust European Income	1.96%	161.88
Lloyds Bank German Growth	0.13%	160.16
Equity & Law Europe	0.92%	160.00
Dunedin Japan Smaller Cos	0.36%	159.79
Thornton European Opportunities	0.00%	159.66

FUND	YIELD	PERFORMANCE
ABTA Convertible & General	5.55%	93.20
Henderson Smaller Cos Dividend	4.87%	93.16
CCL Recovery	4.92%	93.10
Wardley Small Companies	4.40%	92.73
Tynwald Capital Defender	5.00%	92.51
Small Smaller Companies	4.63%	92.24
Schroder Gilt	9.51%	92.20
ABTA Smaller Cos Dividend	5.55%	92.06
Cornhill Property Share	2.50%	91.93
Tynwald Smaller Companies	3.25%	91.31
Windover Growth	1.64%	91.21
Waverley Australasian Gold	0.00%	90.38
Windover Convertible & Equity	7.61%	90.35
Royal Trust Fixed & Convertible	10.70%	89.96
ADM Fixed & Priority	5.25%	89.75
Newport Capital Australia Cos	2.45%	89.64
ABTA Smaller Companies Growth	3.08%	88.60
MIM Britannia Smaller Cos	7.78%	88.41
MGM Special Situations Growth	0.83%	88.17
Royal Trust Smaller Companies	2.25%	88.09
Simon & Coates Special Sits	6.25%	84.73
Windsor Smaller Companies	1.85%	84.19
British Growth	2.34%	83.71

Source: MICROPAK LIMITED

## Far East Emerging Economies is clear leader Abtrust hangs on to title as leading unit trust performer

THE TOP performing unit trust in 1989 was the same one that topped the 1988 list - the Abtrust Far East Emerging Economies fund.

It is believed to be the first time that a fund has been the number one performer for two years in succession. Indeed, according to Chris Poli of Micropal, it is the first time an individual trust has topped their league tables more than once.

The fund was a clear leader with a gain of 105.69 per cent on an offer to bid basis, which meant you would have invested £1,000 in the top Far East fund had grown to over £2,000 by the end of December. Abtrust had three other funds in the top 25.

Richard Loders, chief executive of Abtrust Management, says that one of the secret of the group's success is the mixture of views from the group's Aberdeen and London offices when taking investment decisions. In addition Hugo Young, manager of the top Far East fund had done particularly well in deciding to increase the holdings in Thailand to 43 per cent of the total portfolio at present.

In fact Far Eastern specialist

funds dominated the top performing unit trusts last year, accounting for the first 11 places. Excluding Japan, Far East funds rose on average in value by 52.80 per cent and including Japan by 31.18. The average value of European funds was up by 43.90 per cent.

However the average increase in the value of all unit trusts was only 22.18 per cent up, well below the 30 per cent rise in the FT All-Share index and 35.11 per cent for the FT-SE 100 index.

All the UK market sector funds failed to match the rise in the London market indices, possibly because of investments in the smaller companies that fared a good deal worse than their larger brethren. UK smaller company funds featured strongly among the worst 25 performers, with the worst performer of the year being the BG British Growth showing a loss of 16.29 per cent.

The worst unit trust sector was UK Gilt and Fixed Interest, which ended the year with an average loss of 0.76 per cent. Next worst was the money market funds sector with a tiny gain of only 5.73 per cent.

Taking the longer term view

NM Japan Smaller Companies

was the top performing fund over five years to the end of December 1989 showing a gain of 454.15 per cent. Japanese and Far East occupy most of the top spots in the five-year league tables, while the worst funds are Australian, gold and technology. Target Australian was bottom of the table showing a loss of 71.92 per cent over five years.

Over a 10 year period the best performing fund was Fidelity Special Situations which has turned an original investment of £1,000 into £14,430. Once again Japanese and Pacific occupy most of the top spots in the 10-year league table. Worst performers of the 1980s were mainly fixed interest, technology and commodity funds. Worst of all was the MIM Britannia Commodity Share unit trust up only 6.1 per cent over the 10 year period. By comparison the FT All-Share Index has risen by 63 per cent over the last 10 years and the Tokyo market by 1,432 in sterling terms and 568 in Yen. The average gain by all units over the past 10 years was 496.9 per cent.

John Edwards

IF YOU run out of ideas for a 60th birthday present for your parents or relatives you might consider joining forces with the taxman to pay for their medical insurance. From April 6, the UK Government is granting tax relief on medical insurance contributions provided the policy covers someone aged 60 years or more. The relief is granted to whoever pays the premiums on behalf of the 60-plus person - so it could be the son or daughter or the insured.

The plans to introduce tax relief on medical insurance premiums could bring considerable savings for many elderly people. But you cannot afford to sit back on the assumption that you will automatically receive tax relief: you may need to change your policy if you want to make a substantial saving on premiums.

The tax relief, which was announced early last year, will apply to medical insurance plans - for example, of the type offered by BUPA and PPP - but not to permanent health insurance plans (policies offered to provide protection against loss of income as a result of prolonged sickness or disability).

Many people are under the impression that they will automatically qualify for tax relief, they won't. Andrew Grigg, a medical insurance adviser with SFS, has received many enquiries from people asking whether they can simply stay in their existing plans and have tax relief applied.

In fact, if you want to be eligible for tax relief, take note of the following points:

■ You need to be in a specially-tailored - or qualifying - scheme. Most existing policies are not qualifying ones because they offer an "alternative cash benefit". This means that the policyholder is entitled to claim a sum of money if the medical treatment is provided free under the National Health Service. The aim of the medical insurers was to encourage people to use NHS hospitals in cases where there was no need to wait for that particular operation. They provided a substantial incentive by paying £20 to £30 a night.

The Government, which is keen to get people out of NHS beds and into private health schemes, would not countenance using tax relief to encourage schemes which pay cash incentives to people who use NHS beds. For, as the

White Paper observed: "People who choose to insure health care outside the health service benefit the community by taking pressure off the service and add to the diversity of provision and choice."

Schemes which pay a sum of up to £5 a night for small out-of-pocket expenses during private in-patient treatment will qualify for relief.

By providing tax relief for the elderly, the Government is trying to target those who use the NHS the most - many people are covered by company-paid insurance until they reach retirement age, the stage at which premiums increase quite sharply. According to the General Household Survey, only 5 per cent of people aged between 65 and 74 have private medical insurance, compared with 10 per cent in the 45 to 64 age group.

Since the Government announced its plans to intro-

**'Check whether your policy has been adapted to qualify'**

duce relief, insurers have been busy adapting their policies and submitting qualifying plans to the Inland Revenue for approval. For example, PPP has obtained qualifying status on its family health plan, adjusting it so that you can either take a cash alternative (in which case you don't receive tax relief) or choose tax relief instead.

The process of gaining approval seems to be taking a long time, and some advisers have expressed concern that the smaller insurers might not be ready to start their new schemes in April.

■ Tax relief on qualifying policies will work in the same way as MIRAS on mortgages - relief at the basic rate of tax will be given at source to taxpayers and non-taxpayers alike. Higher rate relief will be given by the subscriber's tax office if appropriate.

Relief will apply to whomever makes the premium payments, so a son or daughter could reap the benefit of tax relief in providing cover for parents. However, the insured person must be aged 60 or over and resident in the UK. In the case of a married couple, at least one of the insured must be 60 or over.

The evidence so far suggests that the increase for older people has already taken place and that competition between insurance companies has ensured that younger people do not subsidise their elders to a large extent.

Jim Webber, of Tillinghast, says: "Companies which do subsidise the over-60s will find it uncompetitive." He points out that, in the past 12 years, the increase in premiums from the major company for over-60s has increased more than five times, whereas the premium for over-40s has increased by 2.5 times.

**COMPANY NEWS SUMMARY**

## TAKE-OVER BIDS AND MERGERS

Company bid for	Value of bid per share*	Market price**	Value of bid Cmt*	Bidder
Prices in pence unless otherwise indicated				
Barclays	68	63	50.1	15.07
Builder Grp.	340	335	335.10	CEP Comco
Caron Phoenix	60*	78	6.83	Group 8
Caron Phoenix	73.5	78	78.52	Frankie Hdg. AG
Dixons Grp.	120*	13		

Eric Short looks at the options for those who leave before time

## Retire early — and benefit

THE FACILITY to take early retirement is one of the key notes of a company final salary pension scheme. It provides a form of flexible retirement on generous terms not available from the state scheme, and compares favourably with the much harsher terms from a money purchase arrangement.

The conditions under which early retirement benefits can be taken are set out in the trust deed and scheme rules, governed by the limits imposed by tax legislation and Inland Revenue regulations.

However, such conditions have been modified drastically by the state of tax legislation in recent years. This means there are now three different systems in operation, depending on when the employee joined his company scheme.

In particular, these legislative changes affect the way maximum benefits on early retirement are calculated, and further changes could well result from cases pending in the European Court.

The changes in last year's Finance Act now permit a company scheme to allow an employee to retire on maximum pension from age-50 after only 20 years' membership of the scheme.

For most final salary schemes, the early retirement benefit will still be based on a pension of 1/60th of salary at or near retirement for each year of service, reduced by a factor to make some allowance for the pension being paid early. This factor varies from scheme to scheme, but a fair average would be 3 per cent a year.

This is a male employee completing 40 years' service at 65 in a scheme where that is the normal pension age. He would receive the maximum pension of two-thirds of final salary. But if he retires at 62, he will get 37/60ths of final salary, less a reduction of 3 per cent for each year. Retirement is taken ahead of normal retirement — in this case, 9 per cent (3 x 3 per cent). So, the pension would be 51 per cent of 37/60ths — or 55.1 per cent of salary at retirement.

Last year's Finance Act changes permit employers to be generous on early retire-

ment need cold towels, personal computers and copies of the rule book, trust deed and recent Finance Act in order to calculate their benefits if retiring early. Under the Disclosure of Regulations, they have the right to get this information on request from the pension scheme administration.

This should show not only the pension on the chosen retirement date, together with any temporary pension, but the maximum lump sum commutation and the consequent reduced pension.

This leads to the question of whether employees taking

**Changes in last year's Finance Act let an employee retire on maximum pension from age-50 after only 20 years' membership of a scheme'**

in particular cases such as redundancy, rather than providing maximum pensions for all and sundry no matter when they retire. And many company final salary schemes offset the pension payable against the basic state pension.

But the state pension is not paid before age-65 for men and 60 for women. In this case, those schemes that offset it pay a temporary pension under certain circumstances to replace the state pension until it becomes due. But this facility will no longer be available for employees retiring from 1993 unless the Government amends the 1988 Social Security Act.

However, employees no longer

need cold towels, personal computers and copies of the rule book, trust deed and recent Finance Act in order to calculate their benefits if retiring early. Under the Disclosure of Regulations, they have the right to get this information on request from the pension scheme administration.

This should show not only the pension on the chosen retirement date, together with any temporary pension, but the maximum lump sum commutation and the consequent reduced pension.

This leads to the question of whether employees taking

CERTAIN professions are more stressful or dangerous than others. The table below lists occupations where the Inland Revenue has agreed to a normal retirement age earlier than 60 years old. It applies to company schemes and Section 226 personal pension policies (for the self-employed) taken out before July 1 1988. Since then, under the new regulations, a minimum retirement age of 50 applies to all new personal pension policies, and for company schemes, where the employee has 20 years service.

### Personal Pension Contracts

Early retirement ages approved by Inland Revenue

Air Pilots	55
Athletes (Who received appearance and prize money only)	55
Badminton Players	55
Boxers	55
Classical Instrumentalists	55
Cricketers	50
Cyclists (professional)	55
Dancers	55
Divers (deep sea)	40
Farmers (part-time)	55
Fishermen (trawlers)	55
Footballers (excluding Football League players)	35
Golfers (tournament earnings)	40
Indoor Dealer Brokers	50
Jockeys - flat racing	45
National Hunt	35
Martial Arts Instructors	50
Moneybrokers (excluding managers responsible for dealers)	50
Moneybrokers (managers responsible for dealers)	55
Motocross motorcycle riders	40
Motorcycle road racing riders	40
Motor racing drivers	40
Newscasters (ITV)	50
Nurses, physiotherapists, midwives or health visitors (female)	55
Off-shore riggers	50
Psychiatrists	55
Royal Marine reservists (non-commissioned)	45
Royal Navy reservists	50
Rugby League players	35
Rugby League referees	50
Singers	55
Speedway riders	40
Squash players	35
Table tennis players	35
Tennis players (including Real Tennis)	35
Territorial Army members	50
Trapeze Artists	40
Wrestlers	35

Terry Dodsworth on the tax changes due in April

## A bonus for couples

THE NEW rules on independent taxation, which come into force from April, will be of special benefit to mature married couples in the later years of their working life — the Third Age. This is because of the in-built bias of the independent taxation structure towards couples with substantial incomes, both from salaries and investments.

Each partner will have a personal structure of allowances and tax bands. As a couple they will, therefore, have the potential to shelter more of their joint income from tax — and, at this time of life, many married partners will have more funds available to shelter.

Their children will be off their hands, their savings will have built up, the wife might well have re-started work after several years off, and the husband will often be at the peak of his earning power.

The savings could come in several forms. Couples with substantial investments, and where the wife is not working, have an immediate potential gain. This is because, from April, wives will have their own tax-free personal allowance against which they can set investment income.

Under the old system, the married woman's earned income allowance could be used only against payment from employment. So, any investment income was liable to the husband's top rate of tax.

It must be remembered, however, that transferring the investment into the wife's name would achieve a maximum gain only if the income was unclaimed in the first place — for example, from share dividends, where tax can be reclaimed, government bonds, and certain offshore funds.

For couples where the wife is working and, therefore, using up her tax-free allowance, there will not be the same potential for sheltering unearned income. But there should be opportunities for lowering the total joint tax bill by using two sets of tax bands rather than one.

For example, if a husband's taxable salary, after allowances, is on the brink of the £20,700 threshold over which it will begin to attract a 40 per cent tax rate, it would be an advantage to transfer investment income to the wife's name if she was earning less.

Under the £20,700 threshold, the husband's earnings would be taxed at only 25 per cent; similarly, his wife could make, say, £15,000 from employment and take up £5,700 worth of unearned income before moving into the higher-rate tax band.

These figures are, of course, subject to any adjustments made in the coming Budget before independent taxation starts to operate.

Some women will have more inducement to work under the new rules. Previously, where the husband was already attracting a 40 per cent rate,

the impact of the new structure will be magnified for higher-earning married couples with incomes of more than £11,400. This is the earnings limit at which, under the old income tax system, allowances for pensions began to be scaled back. If a couple's joint earnings came to more than £11,400, their allowances were trimmed back by £1 for every £2 earned over that level, down to a minimum of the normal married man's allowance.

The new system, however, will allow both husbands and wives to receive £11,400 before their individual allowances are trimmed down. And once one of the couple reaches the age of 65, the husband is also entitled to claim the increased married couple's allowance — now amounting to £1,385.

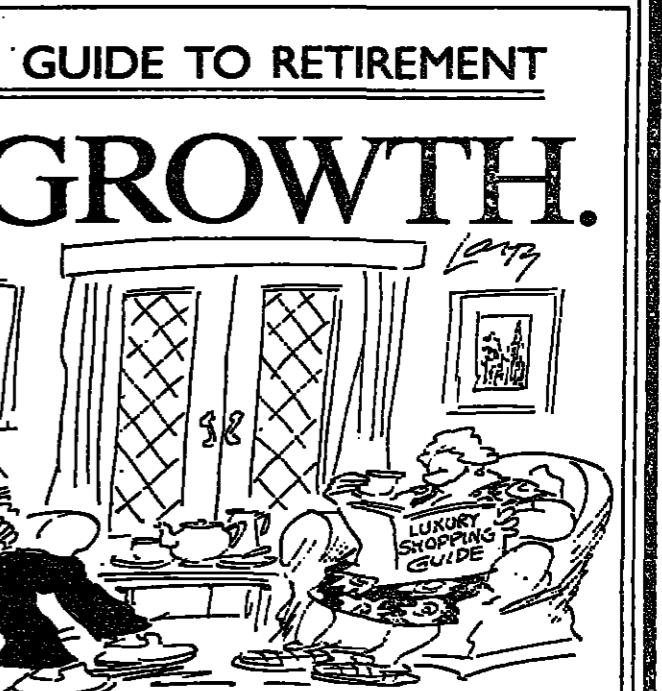
These changes will make a considerable difference to many married couples who, in retirement, would expect to be receiving significant amounts of investment earnings. It will now be possible for pensioners to shelter much more of this type of income from tax by using the wife's individual allowance — provided husbands are willing to transfer investments into their wives' names when necessary.

The introduction of the £11,400 earnings limit for wives could also have far-reaching effects. It could encourage some of them to work. But for couples with large-scale investments, it will become attractive for husbands to transfer significant amounts of capital to their partners, and some married women may want to take a proportion of their husband's state pension directly into their own account.

Indeed, some tax advisers are assuming that both husband and wife will have a £25,000 allowance. If this turns out to be true — an ambitious assumption — a couple in this category could achieve a potential saving of £2,000 in capital gains tax annually.

Pensioners will gain from the new system in much the same way as other couples. But they will also have an additional advantage to transfer investment income into the wife's name if she was earning less.

Under the provisions of the National Insurance retirement scheme, a wife can receive the difference between the single person's pension and the amount paid to a married man, even though the contributions may have been made by her husband.



### THE THINKING PERSON'S GUIDE TO RETIREMENT

## INCOME. GROWTH. AND PEACE OF MIND.

If you're retired (or just about to) you know full well that peace of mind only comes from having the confidence and security of a high regular income and capital growth.

But how are you going to achieve it? Will your pension or Building Society savings do the whole job? And if you invest your capital in stocks and shares, can you be sure they'll deliver consistently high regular income, growth and security?

If these questions concern you, you should talk to us. Because not only do we understand those concerns — we can do something about them.

We can help you earn a high regular monthly income.

We can provide you with the capital growth you need to fight inflation over the coming years.

And we can help you to pay less tax (and even get tax back for you).

We are Britain's leading retirement income specialists and act on behalf of thousands of clients from our offices throughout the country.

So for peace of mind, why not talk to us now? Complete the coupon and post it to Knight Williams & Company Limited, 161 New Bond Street, London W1Y 0LA or telephone us on 01-408 1138.

Knight Williams and Company Limited are authorised by the Financial Intermediaries Managers and Brokers Regulatory Association (FIMBRA) which is part of the new framework for investor protection established by the Financial Services Act.



To: Knight Williams & Company Limited, 161 New Bond Street, London W1Y 0LA.

Please send me a copy of 'Self-Defence in Retirement' and details of Knight Williams' service to private clients.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

I am retired / I plan to retire in \_\_\_\_\_ months.

**Knight Williams**  
Britain's  
Leading Retirement  
Income Specialists

### HOLIDAY COMPANIES!

Are you offering luxury holidays, long-haul destinations, exotic locations - something special?

Our readers are the holidaymakers you need. They are affluent and they read the WEEKEND FT every Saturday.

Telephone STEPHANIE SPRATT on 01-873 3000 and book space now!

### ELECTRONIC PAYMENT SYSTEMS

The Financial Times proposes to publish this survey on:

23rd January 1990

For a full editorial synopsis and advertisement details, please contact:

Meyrick Simmonds on 01-873 4540

or write to him at:

Number One Southwark Bridge London SE1 9HL

FINANCIAL TIMES  
EUROPE'S BUSINESS NEWSPAPER

## FINANCE &amp; THE FAMILY

## EXPATRIATES

## Think before you make that move abroad

IT IS a typical British wintry evening in January. Wind-lashed rain pelts the windscreen of your car, which is stuck in traffic. By the time you get home, your sole aim is a very large gin and tonic — except that there is no tonic and the local off-licence is closed by now.

Later, a washer on the bathroom tap — the one you've been meaning to replace for months — expires and leaves you staring at a pool of water that has overflowed. At a place like this, you might think: "Wouldn't it be nice to live overseas?" Before very long, it becomes your Third Age ambition.

Often, a decision to live abroad is made — wrongly — on the basis that the grass must be greener on the other side of the hill. And although there are some parts of the world where damp January evenings are unknown, everywhere has drawbacks. You must be utterly realistic about this from the start.

If the urge to spend your Third Age abroad does come over you, make a list of the important things in your life and try to assess how you would feel if you didn't have access to them. Family and close friends are the most obvious, but there will be countless other aspects: perhaps West End theatre, First Division football, a pint at your "local" or the Lake District in spring.

If you remain determined to live overseas and have developed a clearer idea of where you might be going, a flood of questions will come tumbling

into your mind. They include:

- Climate. If it is very different to what you know, will you like or loathe it? Is the area subject to hurricanes or earthquakes? Are you prepared to accept the risk of such natural hazards?

- Language? Will you have to become fluent or can you get by with a combination of a few local words and a determination to speak very loudly, in English?

- Culture? Has the country had Anglo Saxon or European influence? Large parts of the Middle and Far Easts haven't.

- Religion. Is it important for you to have access to familiar places of worship and ministers of your own religion? Would you worry about being in a country where religious beliefs are alien to you?

- Politics. Are there the same freedoms of speech, political affiliation and travel to which you are accustomed in western Europe and North America? Is there a free press? Are there democratic elections for the

local people? If not, what are the underlying political tensions?

How powerful are the armed forces? Is there likely to be a violent change of government? If so, will you need to get out quickly — and be able to?

■ Economics. Is the wealth concentrated heavily in the hands of a few? How will you be affected by local inflation, tax laws and the exchange rate with sterling?

■ Crime. How are expatriates in general, and British ones in particular, regarded?

■ Medical facilities. How do they compare with those at home?

■ Education. If you have children of school age, is there good schooling in the country where you are re-locating? Should you leave them to continue their education in the UK?

These are some of the big questions. You won't be able to answer all of them but you should at least be aware of

them before you make your decision to go. And if you are married, many of them will be as relevant to your spouse and children as to yourself.

There are, in addition, many practical points to be tackled in a decision to spend your Third Age overseas, such as:

- What should you do with your UK house — sell it; rent it; or leave it empty for your own occupation or return visit as well as the use of family and friends?

- What about your furniture? This decision is much less of a problem if you rent your property but, even then, there may be items you do not wish to put at the disposal of strangers. Do you take these with you or store them?

- Do you need vaccinations before you go?

Then, there are your finances. What should you do with your savings and investments? How do you stand with the taxman? What should you do about the mortgage? How does the move abroad affect your pension and National Insurance contributions?

The priority issue before you go must, though, be accommodation. There can be nothing worse than arriving in a strange country only to find yourself in the middle of a bureaucratic muddle over where you are going to spend your first night.

Peter Gartland

□ Peter Gartland is editor of *The International*, the FT's magazine for expatriates.

## Shares transfer to son

### Control of cottage

FOR SEVERAL of the UK Government's privatisation issues I have applied for shares on behalf of my son, who at the time was under 18. As he has now reached 18, could you advise me of the procedure to convert them completely to his name? And am I right in thinking that at that point in his tax return?

■ Share transfer forms are obtainable from business stations. All dividends paid on or after your son's 18th birthday should be entered in his tax return (and not in yours), regardless of whether the registration of the shareholdings is changed.

### Shared assets

MY WIFE and I both have

wills framed in like manner leaving one-tenth of our separate assets in trust to our grandson. We now have a five-week-old granddaughter whom we wish to treat in the same way. Would it be legal for my wife and me to make codicils to our wills to (a) leave a further one-tenth of our assets to our grand-daughter; (b) would this then ensure that our house, held as "tenants in common," is exempt from Inheritance Tax; and (c) would it be necessary to seek the advice of a solicitor?

(a) What you propose is perfectly legitimate, and no doubt tax-efficient.

(b) You must first ensure that there is a tenancy in common; otherwise the gift may be ineffectual. If there is a joint tenancy at present you can sever it by a written, informal notice to your wife. Inheritance Tax will not be payable if the value of the house does not exceed twice the nil rate band limit current at the date of the first death.

(c) It is not necessary to employ a solicitor.

### Provision for wife

I AM a 65-year-old man, widowed 10 years ago, with two adult children. Recently I married a widow who also has two adult children. Naturally I wish the bulk of my estate to

go to my own children, while making provision for my wife — assuming my prior death. I presume that on my death our house (a fairly large family one) would be sold to form part of my estate.

Accordingly, I plan to make a new will leaving enough for my wife to purchase a flat for herself. She has some capital gains tax due on the transaction and that inheritance tax will not prevail as the cottage represents the bulk of his estate.

■ Can we opt out of the contract, or do we have any other rights of redress?

■ If you have already exchanged contracts, the question of your rights to rescind it, or to require an abatement of purchase price, depends on the precise terms of the written contract. You should consult your solicitor as to this.

■ (a) Yes, if you leave your wife a life interest only.

(b) Inheritance Tax would be chargeable on the death of your wife, not on your death.

### Gifts to family

MY NEPHEWS and nieces in England have nine children whose ages range from seven to 26, and I plan to give each of them a gift of money. As I do not live in England, do they have to pay a gift tax and, if so, is there a limit on the amount each one can receive before tax becomes due?

I believe that it is possible to establish a trust on a deed of gift which will make the gift tax-free, providing that the donor lives for seven years. Does this apply if the donor lives overseas?

■ You can make the cash gifts without any tax complications for the children.

Each cheque should be accompanied by a letter, which should be retained by the recipients for production to the UK tax authorities, if need be, as evidence of the source of the money. In the case of the children under the age of 18, it would be prudent to remind their parents that the cash gifts from you must be kept (and invested) quite separately from any cash or investments which originated from the parents themselves, because of section 68 of the Income and Corporation Taxes Act 1988. This does not apply to any child under 18 who are married.

## Q&A

### BRIEFCASE

No legal responsibility can be accepted by the Financial Times. All answers will be answered by post as soon as possible.

■ Can we opt out of the contract, or do we have any other rights of redress?

■ If you have already exchanged contracts, the question of your rights to rescind it, or to require an abatement of purchase price, depends on the precise terms of the written contract. You should consult your solicitor as to this.

Do not take any steps either to rescind or to complete without your solicitor's advice. Likewise, any renegotiations of the contract should be effected only with advice.

### Faulty heating

I HAVE a coal-fired central heating system, installed five years ago, which recently became faulty. The Solid Fuel Advisory Service inspected the appliance and the engineer found that the flue pipe had not been fitted to specification. The guarantee has now expired, but is the contractor liable for correcting the defect?

■ If you can prove that there was a want of compliance with specifications as they existed at the date of installation, you may still pursue a claim against the contractor, but you must act quickly — any court action must be started before the expiry of six years after the date of installation.

### New house problems

WE ARE in the process of purchasing a new house from a building company and are experiencing the following problems:

(a)

(b)

MY WILL requests the trustees to sell my main residence (worth some £150,000) within a year and, using up to 40 per cent of the proceeds, to secure three small houses on the opposite side of our road, instead of the luxury executive type of property.

(b) The house has not been built to specification and we consider it to be constructed to a very low standard of work-

■ Yes.

### No tax on gift to wife

MY WILL requests the trustees to sell my main residence (worth some £150,000) within a year and, using up to 40 per cent of the proceeds, to secure three small houses on the opposite side of our road, instead of the luxury executive type of property.

(b) The house has not been built to specification and we consider it to be constructed to a very low standard of work-

■ Yes.

## The realities behind a dream life

DREAMS ARE one thing. But the message running through *Life in the sun* by Nancy Tuff is that considerable caution must be exercised before any long-term move abroad is made in retirement.

The book, just published by Age Concern, deals with the various possibilities overseas — travel, long-stay holidays, renting or buying a property — open to Third Age people and the retired.

As people cease working earlier, retirement can last a long time, so it might be wise to keep the options open, suggests the author. "There is a lot to be said for living abroad in Phase One... and returning to the UK in time for Phase Two."

Certainly a long preliminary visit to a possible place of

retirement is advisable — at least six months. The author also suggests that couples unused to continuous spells in each other's company throughout their working lives should have a period of adjustment to this on retirement in their accustomed surroundings, rather than moving abroad immediately.

There are, the book points out, strong arguments for retaining a UK base and letting it out, since there may be difficulties in buying back into the UK market on a later return.

If you plan to move abroad you should be aware of the potential problems, "notably in relation to property fraud and malpractice, costs, water, telephones," warns the author. Do-it-yourself buying in a foreign country can be a risky

business. It is, says the book, astonishing how many people fail to distinguish between a relative stranger rather than paying for proper advice.

Most property abroad may be cheaper than in the UK, but legal fees can be much higher.

You need to set aside 10 to 20 per cent of the agreed purchase price to cover extra costs, as well as providing a safety margin for fluctuation in exchange rates.

The author lists sources of help and advice, but suggests being wary of the low-price inspection tours. "Be prepared to make trips under your own steam and see as much as you can, to make comparisons." Consider carefully the resale potential of what you might buy. And, perhaps most important of all, "don't make any irrevocable decisions until after you return home."

From major books or Age Concern, 60 Pitcairn Road, Mitcham, Surrey CR4 9NC (inc p&p).

Audrey Powell

## SPRING 1990 CALENDAR

### Creating a Euro-Workforce in the 90s

22 & 23 January 1990 — London

### Commercial Aviation in the Asia-Pacific Region

12 & 13 February 1990 — Singapore

### Cable Television & Satellite Broadcasting

28 February & 1 March 1990 — London

### The London Motor Conference

5 March 1990 — London

### Competition, Mergers, Acquisitions and Alliances in Europe

13 & 14 March 1990 — London

### Financial Times/ Price Waterhouse Capital Markets Workshops

21, 22 & 23 March &

16, 17 & 18 May 1990 — London

### The European Water Industry

26 & 27 March 1990 — London

### World Pharmaceuticals Conference

26 & 27 March 1990 — London

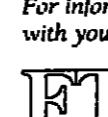
### Venture Forum Europe '90

4, 5 & 6 April 1990 — Paris

### The Seventh European Petroleum and Gas Conference

21 & 22 May 1990 — Amsterdam

For information please return this advertisement, together with your business card, to:



Financial Times Conference Organisation  
126 Jermyn Street, London SW1Y 4UJ  
Alternatively:  
telephone: 01-925 2323  
telex: 273+4 FTCONF G Fax: 01-925 2125

FT

### VENEZUELA

The Financial Times proposes to publish a Survey on the above on

14TH FEBRUARY

1990

For a full editorial synopsis and advertisement details, please contact:

Nigel Bicknell

on 01-873 3000  
or write to him at:

Number One, Southwark Bridge  
London SE1 9EL

**FINANCIAL TIMES**

(EUROPE'S BUSINESS NEWSPAPER)

### EURO AGE BRUSSELS

We are up and running in this new field — matching employees' needs (short and long term) to available specialists, and vice-versa across the European Twelve.

TROISIÈME AGE is our field

MILAN Brussels

IT IS NOT only policemen and soldiers who seem younger these days. The same applies to university dons, bank managers, Wimbledon champions and east European leaders. There is also a whole group of people involved in an activity that used to be restricted to those who were 10, or even 15, years older; namely, retirement.

You will note I refer to it as an "activity." For one thing, the age of 50 is now quite a watershed. Major tax advantages for early retirement come into effect then. And, with today's improved health and longevity, you can argue that your adult life is only halfway through.

I am also regarding retirement in the most positive way. Not as an excuse to watch the snooker or prune the roses but as a change in direction, a fresh start, the beginning of a new career. After all, the United Kingdom has only had one prime minister this century under 50 (Harold Wilson was 45 when he took office in 1974). At 50, Darwin published his *Origin of the Species*; Sir George Gilbert Scott designed St Pancras railway station in London, and W. G. Grace played cricket for England.

The favoured course for people retiring at 50 is probably self-employment. But, if you feel a change is necessary, you might give thought to starting afresh as an employee. It is not unusual for those who have built a successful career to be approached by rival firms to transfer their skills. Similarly, there are many examples of people who feel that because their efforts have not been recognised enough by their present employer, they should look for another job before it is too late.

That last category might be the only area in which age actually could present a barrier, as some employers prefer either to take on someone younger with similar experience (if such a person can be found) or to move an existing "home-grown" staffer into the job.

Until last year, there was a further problem with such changes of job. Pensions, accrued over many years, could not be transferred easily, with the result that an existing fund would be frozen until normal retirement age. Furthermore, the usual 10 or 15 years with the new employer would not be enough for the value of the new pension fund to grow to a desirable level.

What, then, are the opportunities and problems if you set out on your own at age 50 or

**Banker Roger Bardell argues that early retirement is no excuse just to watch TV and prune the roses**

## Why the good life really can begin when you're 50



thereabout? First, the disadvantages. Inevitably, there will be a degree of uncertainty. That happens, of course, at any age if you decide to start your own business. No longer is the regular salary assured and, however well the business plan has been thought through, it can be tipped by the unexpected; indeed, you can be sure that something unexpected *will* happen. But other people are not always so averse to taking risks — far from it — even though the middle-aged often have more money to lose.

Questions about energy and stamina are also likely to be posed. It should be remembered, though, that most top business people are middle-aged. On the other hand, prolonged sickness for a self-employed person can spell disaster, so I would certainly recommend a thorough medical check-up before starting — and at regular intervals thereafter.

Most important, however,

insurance should be arranged to cover loss of income through inability to work. That form of insurance is now called Key Person Cover.

A business bank account will be necessary, so you might choose to keep that at a separate bank or branch from your personal banking. I suggest, however, that you explain this to your new manager.

As a bank manager, I have been approached occasionally by middle-aged men claiming to have had a most successful career either as an employee or self-employed — but also saying they had never had a bank account. If you really want to arouse the suspicions of your manager, that surely is the approach to adopt. Banks are keen to do business with people they don't believe as they are to run self-service open days in their cash safes.

Now, what about the advantages our 50-year-old could have as a potential business man or woman? The most fa-

voured activities seem traditionally to include the village pub or country hotel with their ready-made social lives and continual opportunities to meet new people.

It has always seemed to me, however, that while heavy commitment is vital for any business success, the horrifically long working hours associated with that type of enterprise rule out any separate personal life whatsoever. But I am quite prepared to accept that some people are more than happy to make a profession of being gregarious.

The best advantages of middle-aged people are experience and cash. Experience speaks for itself. Those who have passed through 30 odd years of reasonably successful adult life should be expected to have learnt a great deal. I am sympathetic to a wonderful new euphemism from the United States which describes older people as "chronologically gifted."

By the time our potential business people have reached their 50s, there is also a fair chance they will have accrued some capital. Major drains on income — like children, first homes and sporty motor cars — have, generally, passed.

Although it is part of our financial mythology that building societies attract most of their deposits from those saving for their first house, the truth is that the bulk of their funds arrive in larger parcels — with some two-thirds of the total held by people over the age of 50.

Even in cases where attempts to put aside cash savings have not been successful, there is a possibility that wealth will have been built up. Owning a home, for example, will have brought benefits in two ways — first, from the increase in value over the years and, second, from the reduction in the mortgage.

Banks generally regard home ownership as a sign of financial prudence and solidity and it can provide potential lenders with useful security — always assuming there is a means of repayment. At the least, someone who owns a residential property will not risk it unduly by the reckless use of borrowed money. Nor can he disappear if things start to go wrong.

A combination of knowledge

and capital built up over the years gives the middle-aged some advantages when starting their own businesses. Research suggests there is less chance of failure, too. There is evidence from both the academic and the sporting worlds that the levels of commitment from mature students and veterans are very high indeed.

The Japanese have a concept called *Momoy Pop Shop*. In the main, they are run by older people and specialize in very small portions of groceries. While Britain does not have quite the same pressures in space, there might be scope in the UK for such a niche as a reaction to the out-of-town supermarkets.

Meanwhile, if you don't believe that the age of 50 is only the half-way point in your life, remember that Monteverdi wrote his most daring and influential works (*L'incoronazione di Poppea*) in his mid-70s. Monet started painting water lilies at 76, and Lloyd George married his secretary at 80 ...

■ Roger Bardell, himself in his late 40s, is divisional manager of Lloyds Bank small business services.

Roy Hodson meets a broker who loves diamonds

## From stocks to rocks

ENDING A LONG career in a busy and rewarding occupation can be rather like falling off the edge of the world. Suddenly, all is strange and there are no fixed reference points in life.

A small number of prudent people, like 52-year-old stockbroker Ian Norrington, start planning early. And, wisely, they include their families in any long-term strategies.

Norrington is a director at Kleinwort Benson, in the City of London, where he is head of European equity sales. He has a wife, Brigitte, two children aged 17 and 15, and would normally expect to retire at 60.

After national service — where he served in the Royal Navy as a sub-lieutenant during the Suez campaign in 1956 — he went to work for the South African diamond company De Beers. He stayed there for 20 years, learning about precious stones in all their facets. Norrington recalls that the high point was the opportunity to work on the bench in Amsterdam for a year, learning how to cut and polish stones from the rough.

Years later, when settled in London with a young family, Norrington decided that his knowledge of gems, and Brigitte's skills as a saleswoman, might form the kernel of a business in their spare time. But he confesses that his real motivation even then was his enduring fascination with gems.

In 1977, the Nortingtons began having a small number of jewellery pieces made up (with good stones providing most of the value of each one) and sold them direct to the public. They turned over £2,000 in their first year.

Since then, their cottage business in fine jewellery has grown slowly and cautiously. Turnover was up to £56,000 by 1983 and touched £80,000 last year.

Profits have not usually been higher than 10 per cent of turnover, so, in business terms, the venture is not yet big enough to support even one person on a full salary. But quick profits have never been the Nortingtons' aim.

Now that his retirement is only seven years away at most, he sees his part-time activity as an asset which is ready to be cranked up into a flourishing and profitable central



■ Ian and Brigitte Norrington: a glittering future?

London business.

The Nortingtons have built

up a loyal customer base, both by word-of-mouth and offering good value for money. As their overheads are absurdly low compared with the West End jewellers' shops (they work out of a tiny showroom-cum-office on the fifth floor of a building in Jermyn Street, where customers visit by appointment), their prices are about 25 per cent lower.

"Diamonds are my love and what I like best," says Norrington, who buys his stones from Antwerp and English importers and trusts his own judgment. That is the single crucial skill which singles him out from the crowd, and it means he probably does have the key to a successful full-time business when he decides to leave stockbroking.

Brigitte, who is in charge of the showroom most of the time, has become knowledgeable about the gems trade after being married to Ian for 21 years.

If and when they allow fine jewellery to become the mainstay of their working lives, their business probably will be centred upon a modest shop in the City. Already, he is known almost as well among colleagues for the jewellery he can supply as for the equity shares in which he invests.

■ Ian Nortington Ltd, 114 Jermyn St, London SW1Y 6HJ (01-839 4702).

TODAY'S HANDS come to you with New Year greetings. From rubber bridge we study at no-trump contract. Attention to Detail:

**N**  
♦ J 4 2  
♦ 7 6 5  
♦ K 10 9 3  
♦ J 7  
**E**  
♦ K 9 8 7 6 3  
♦ 5 2  
♦ 10 6 3  
♦ A 7 5  
♦ —  
♦ Q1098643

**S**  
♦ A Q 10  
♦ K 10 2  
♦ Q 8 4  
♦ A K 5 2  
♦ —

With North-South vulnerable, North dealt and East opened the bidding with three clubs. South doubled. North replied with three diamonds, and South's bid of three no-trumps ended the auction.

Unable to lead his partner's suit, West opened with the spade seven and South considered the position. His plan formed, he played dummy's

two and was careful to win with his queen — far-seeing and intelligent move.

He switched to diamond queen, which won (East throwing the six), and followed with the eight. West ducked again, certain that East's six was the start of a ploy. Dummy's nine won and a third diamond lost to the ace.

Unable to play a spade, West led back the three of hearts and the ace won. On this, declarer followed with his 10, another fine move. East returned the queen, the king took, and South exited with the two.

West made two heart tricks but was forced to lead away from his spade king. Whatever he did, he could not prevent the declarer from reaching dummy via the knave — see why he won West's opening lead with his queen? This fine technique brought home the contract.

A FAVOURITE type of middle game position for many experts occurs when the opponents adopt a completely passive stance. A combination of long-lasting assets — such as an open file, the bishop pair, and a clear advantage in space such as White enjoys in this week's game — might not necessarily add up to a definite analytical win.

Looked from the practical and psychological viewpoint, however, White's situation is highly agreeable, since he can manoeuvre and re-group his pieces for many hours with scarcely any risk, while Black can only await events.

Why, then, since Black is also an experienced grandmaster, does he allow himself to be squashed slowly? The answer lies in the nuances of opening theory and Black's dubious choices at his seventh and 10th turns, after which he fails to generate any serious piece activity.

Another aspect of this week's game is that it illustrates the escalating Soviet involvement in Western opens. In the valuable grandmaster group at Amsterdam (sponsored by a Dutch insurance firm, OHRA), Azimovashvili and Psakhis of the USSR tied for first prize while Gelfand of the USSR shared third prize with Hungarian prodigy Judit Polgar, 13. The home professionals were left with a meagre haul of hard currency, a pattern that is recurring every year from Edmonton to Dresden.

This sharply-enhanced competition coincides with swollen numbers of full-time players in most Western countries but only a small expansion in sponsored events. Given political

## Bridge

Why did he play the heart 10? you ask. If he retains the West will refuse to win and South will be locked in hand, making only eight tricks.

In another hand from rubber bridge, I was playing with my favourite partner:

**N**  
♦ K J 7 3  
♦ A K 9 5  
♦ 7 4  
♦ K 7 2  
**E**  
♦ Q 9 8 4 2  
♦ 10 6  
♦ 10 6 2  
♦ Q 9 5 3  
♦ 9 5  
**S**  
♦ A 5  
♦ Q 6  
♦ A K 7 8  
♦ A Q J 10 6

North dealt at a love score and bid one spade. I forced one spade with three clubs, to which North replied with three hearts. After Blackwood enquiries revealed that North

held one ace and three kings, I jumped to seven no-trumps.

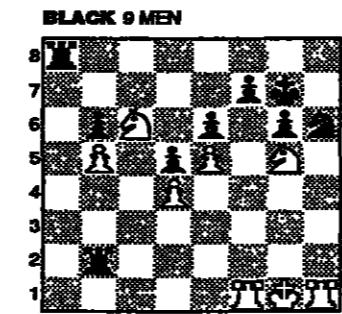
West led off with nine of spades and I won with my ace. I know that the slam can be made by finessing the knave of spades but I am sure that none of you would opt for that line.

I cashed four rounds of clubs, throwing a spade from dummy. West threw two hearts and East one diamond. I cashed the spade king (East dropping the 10), crossed to my queen of hearts and made my last club, on which I threw a diamond from the table.

West threw a spade and East threw a second diamond. At this point, East cannot afford diamonds. When the ace and king of hearts were cashed, West could spare one spade but then had to throw a diamond.

Now I knew that the diamonds were 2-2, so I ran ace, king and knave for the slam. Better technique than relying on the spade finesse, and much more enjoyable.

E. P. C. Cotter



BLACK 9 MEN

WHITE 8 MEN

PROBLEM No. 865  
(take in board)

From a master game in Finland, 1989. White (to move) has a knight for Black's two extra pawns, but Black has set up a defensive barrier and now threatens Rg2 mate.

How should White continue? Solution page XVII.

Leonard Barden

**AVIATION IN ASIA THE PACIFIC**  
The Financial Times proposes to publish this survey on:

8th February 1990

For a full editorial synopsis and advertisement details, please contact:

PENNY SCOTT  
on 01-873 3595

or write to her at:  
Number One, Southwark Bridge  
London SE1 9HL

**FINANCIAL TIMES**  
EUROPE'S BUSINESS NEWSPAPER

## MINDING YOUR OWN BUSINESS

### BUSINESS OPPORTUNITIES

We produce movies (all sorts) and we are looking for co-producers

Lots of fun and a lot of profit.

**MEDIA FINANZBERATUNGS KG**  
Destouchesstrasse 60  
8000 Muenchen 40, WEST GERMANY  
FAX 089 303540

**INVESTMENT OPPORTUNITY**  
(Land/Planning/Permit)

Specialist Computer Systems/Software house in London who operates nationally is looking to enter new but relatively "recruising" vertical markets. We are restricted to small groups so that we receive the maximum benefit — contact us for more information.

**CLOUDS ENTERPRISE GROUP**  
Contact Matthew O'Rourke  
Telephone 01-873 2653  
Fax 01-873 2654  
Email matthew@clouds.demon.co.uk

Newspaper open Tues NG15 6RU or telephone Jennifer Dunn on 091 226 0094 or telephone Jennifer Dunn on 091 226 0094 or

Fax 01-873 2654



# Caught in the middle of life and style

**I**T IS an old truism that Britain has enough housing, but that too much of it is in the wrong place. In the 1980s there is a new truth to weigh against the theoretical over-supply of homes: the existing housing stock simply does not fit the changed households of the decade.

In terms of conscious planning, such efforts as there have been to meet the housing needs of an ageing population have tended to concentrate on the elderly. That is understandable, given that there are 1.8 million people aged 65 years or older at the start of the 1990s and that this group is projected to swell to beyond 12m by the end of the century.

As the number of those pensioners aged 75 or over within that total is expected to rise from 3.3 to 3.3m in the same period, every forecast for housing demand in recent years has pointed to a need for an extra 25,000 units of sheltered accommodation each year. These would accommodate existing homeowners trading down to more easily-managed property with some degree of on-site care. Additionally, there is a demand, on a similar scale, for rented sheltered flats and houses.

In practice, fewer than 40,000 purpose-built sheltered homes for sale were completed in the whole of the 1980s, and the current output runs at no more than 10,000 a year. Cash constraints have cut the provision of local authority and new town authority retirement properties for rent from more than 15,000 units a year at the start of the 1980s to under 5,000 a year now.

Or that from, therefore, apparent demographic pressures and actual housing market response are way-out of line. Yet that is a mere detail compared with the imbalance between the existing housing stock and the current pattern of new construction and the demographic changes caused by the arrival of Britain's middle-age spread of population.

The movement of the immediate post-war "baby bulge" generation through the age ranges means that the 1990s is the era of the 45-to-55-year-olds. In absolute terms, Britain starts the decade with 9.5m people in this age range and is expected to finish it with more than 11m.

That increase alone would imply some change in the balance of house-holding demand. However, when it is combined with progressive shifts in the patterns of social and economic activity, it foreshadows as profound a change as the more widely publicised growth in the number of elderly homeowners.

But this is a change with a difference. The people of Britain's middle age are far more likely to translate their theoretically different housing needs into actual demand for homes

that fit their lifestyle. In contrast, the elderly have proved to be reluctant movers.

While demographic logic allows the case for a substantial increase in the availability of housing that is better suited to the declining physical capacities of older occupiers, few of those older occupiers care to hear it. The ties of existing neighbours, of a mature garden, or of a familiar house, however ill-adapted it may be to the frailties of age, tend to have countervailed the generally poorly-marketed appeal of a sheltered home.

The sector of the housing market has failed to match its evident potential thus far, in part because of sheltered housing's residual aura of re-institutionalisation. It has also been dogged by the unfortunate image created by high-density housing built by non-specialist developers whose priorities have been to pack 'em in and stack 'em high around a forbidding communal lounge in order to reap the highest sales yields from the smallest site areas. The result is that sheltered housing has tended to be bought by people at the upper end of the age range, with sales leaning heavily upon sales from widows in their mid-70s and above.

Until developers start to think more in terms of "serviced" rather than "sheltered" accommodation, it is difficult to see what will succeed in cracking older homeowners' resistance to making that final trade-down.

There is no such resistance to change among the growing number of middle-age owners. Self-evidently, it is not so much the increase in the number of owners aged over 45 that outstrips so much of the current housing stock as the changes in living and spending patterns of these middle-age gera.

Socio-economists have conjured up a mass of nicknames for this Third Age that lies beyond youth and family formation periods and before acquiring either the proverbial wisdom or the pragmatic aches and pains of old age. These are the "empty-nesters," households whose dependent children have grown and left the family home. They are also, in advertising speak, the "Glammeries" (Greying, Leisurely, Affluent, Middle-Aged Spendlers) or "Woopies" (Well-Off Older People).

They do, in a nutshell, have real spending power:

As much as 80 per cent of all personal wealth in the UK is now property-related, and a disproportionate amount of that is in the hands of middle-aged people. This age range includes owners who joined the housing market in the 1950s and 1960s, when the average mortgage was less than £3,300. Even allowing for subsequent trading-up of homes and increases in the loans to finance those moves, that early start means that the

over-45s are most likely to have historic mortgages on properties that have risen in value by an average of 140 per cent since the early 1960s.

The wealth effect of having this depth of residential equity is a key factor in the creditworthiness of the middle-aged and in their capacity and willingness to be the heavy spenders of the 1990s. Empty-nesters with high net housing worth, with greater disposable incomes following the departure of their children and with an age profile that makes them prime beneficiaries of the £3bn a year of inheritance money received on the death of a surviving home-owning parent, have all the potential to be one of the

best sectors of the housing market. But the sector has failed to match its evident potential thus far, in part because of sheltered housing's residual aura of re-institutionalisation. It has also been dogged by the unfortunate image created by high-density housing built by non-specialist developers whose priorities have been to pack 'em in and stack 'em high around a forbidding communal lounge in order to reap the highest sales yields from the smallest site areas. The result is that sheltered housing has tended to be bought by people at the upper end of the age range, with sales leaning heavily upon sales from widows in their mid-70s and above.

Until developers start to think more in terms of "serviced" rather than "sheltered" accommodation, it is difficult to see what will succeed in cracking older homeowners' resistance to making that final trade-down.

There is no such resistance to change among the growing number of middle-age owners. Self-evidently, it is not so much the increase in the number of owners aged over 45 that outstrips so much of the current housing stock as the changes in living and spending patterns of these middle-age gera.

Socio-economists have conjured up a mass of nicknames for this Third Age that lies beyond youth and family

formation periods and before acquiring either the proverbial wisdom or the pragmatic aches and pains of old age. These are the "empty-nesters," households whose dependent children have grown and left the family home. They are also, in advertising speak, the "Glammeries" (Greying, Leisurely, Affluent, Middle-Aged Spendlers) or "Woopies" (Well-Off Older People).

They do, in a nutshell, have real spending power:

As much as 80 per cent of all personal wealth in the UK is now property-related, and a disproportionate amount of that is in the hands of middle-aged people. This age range includes owners who joined the housing market in the 1950s and 1960s, when the average mortgage was less than £3,300. Even allowing for subsequent trading-up of homes and increases in the loans to finance those moves, that early start means that the

over-45s are most likely to have historic mortgages on properties that have risen in value by an average of 140 per cent since the early 1960s.

The wealth effect of having this depth of residential equity is a key factor in the creditworthiness of the middle-aged and in their capacity and willingness to be the heavy spenders of the 1990s. Empty-nesters with high net housing worth, with greater disposable incomes following the departure of their children and with an age profile that makes them prime beneficiaries of the £3bn a year of inheritance money received on the death of a surviving home-owning parent,

have all the potential to be one of the

best sectors of the housing market.

In the 1980s the middle aged became increasingly health-conscious; assuming that extends into the 1990s, the appeal of properties with swimming pools, with sports and health spa facilities and properties close to golf or marina facilities will increase.

The seriously wealthy can bolt such active sports areas on to their own homes; for the rest, that leads towards the kind of high-quality apartment blocks and secure, self-contained estates that are commonly mistaken as ideal homes for the younger executive market.

It is the Woopies, not the Yuppies, who have the buying power to become the occupants of the newly-built serviced apartment and marina developments in the '90s. For the next decade or so there is a sufficient trail of younger people with growing families in the population to provide a market for these Woopies' outgrown nests so that they can encash the accumulated equity in their properties.

Age brings a greater awareness of household running costs, and even with higher disposable incomes and greater savings there is no reason to assume that the middle aged population will be unduly keen to waste any buying power on an inefficient home. That underlines the premium value of well-designed new homes where the heating bills are minimised and where the new owners do not have to face years of amateur adaptation, repair and maintenance work.

Early retirement also opens up the option to beat the British weather for part – or, indeed, all – of the year by taking advantage of the progressive integration of the European Community and move to a home in summer climates. Even the suggestion of future restrictions on buying second homes Britain increases the appeal of an apartment on the Costas or a Manoire in France.

On the first rung of the housing ladder, new homeowners tend to buy what they can afford, pretty well regardless of its quality. It is those young first-time buyers who provide the main market for the most delapidated of older properties and who are willing to accept the most basic of modern housing "boxes" if the price is right. At the other extreme of the age range, the choice of purpose-built

properties is so limited, and the demand so patchy, that even the most selective of elderly, last-time buyers have only limited discretion about the property they buy.

In a country in which the overwhelming majority of homes were built for another age, even the annual £20bn spent on home improvements and alterations can hardly be expected to adapt the housing stock to fit the needs of this quality-conscious market. There are now 3.3m homes in Britain that can claim to be antiques, having been built before 1890. A further 3m predate the end of the Second World War. Nearly 4.5m of the homes built between 1918 and 1938 still stand alongside the 7.3m completed between 1945 and 1970. That's a total of 18m out of the 22m houses and flats built before the term Woopie was invented.

It tests credibility to assume that homes built either for the larger, more stable family groupings of the first half of the century or the estate "boxes" created at speed to meet the sudden pressure of demand for a home of their own from the young parents of the 1960s and 1970s, could possibly meet the needs of those same, now middle-aged, buyers 20 or 30 years later.

At its most simple, the reduction in the size of, and the consequent increase in the number of individual households in the population pushes housing need out of line with the existing stock. In 1971, 354 homes were needed to house 1,000 people; now 387 are required to house the same number. If forecasts prove accurate, the ration will be 420 per 1,000 by the end of the decade. That change has the effect of counteracting the expected fall in the number of young first-time buyers in the 1990s. But the numerical balance achieved by matching the number of household formations to the current level of housebuilding completions sidesteps the point that the middle-aged buyers are looking for a different standard of property compared with the younger buyers they fill in for on the statistics.

James Morrell, in his most recent housebuilding forecasts for the Charhouse Group, points out that with fewer than 20,000 demolitions a year, the average UK home now has a theoretical lifespan of 1,280 years which, as he says, "is plainly nonsensical." Given buyer-inertia upon higher housing standards, he believes that, "in all probability demolition will rise back up to around 100,000 a year."

Although that still implies an average life span of over 200 years, the return of the bulldozer to UK housing would make it possible to begin upgrading and adapting UK housing for the households of the century's end.

The Old Vicarage at Chesterton: strong interest at £350,000

## Classic rectories keep their charm

AGE AND APPEARANCE may differ, but the common factors for a classic English country rectory are a generous size and a mature site which, thanks to the proximity of a normally fair older church, is likely to be developer-proof.

As a trading stock, they have the added advantage of having been out of production for at least three-quarters of a century.

After the First World War there were few equivalents to the Victorian and Edwardian churchmen with big families, homes with room enough for the staff, and stables enough for the horses. It is small wonder that privately-owned rectories make up one of the UK housing sectors where buyers have continued to outnumber sellers even in the bleakest periods of market inactivity.

Jasper Fielding, in his Banbury office, says: "There is always a good demand for these big family houses. During the past year we haven't seen the situation where there are dozens of people outbidding each other for each property, but there is no shortage of people who are looking and who have the resources to buy."

In a period when owners who are not under any obvious pressure to sell have been staying out of the market, "a number of cash buyers who have the capital to buy without a sale, as well as people

who sold earlier and have been renting, thought that they would have their choice of properties. But a lot of them have been frustrated because there haven't been the properties for them to buy."

Fielding says that in the week before advertising The Old Vicarage at Chesterton, near Bicester, 12 miles from Oxford, a dozen viewings were organised on the strength of a mailing list to Lane Fox's existing clients seeking a rectory.

The modernised, Victorian house with six bedrooms, indoor pool and set in eight-and-a-half acres of timbered grounds and paddock, comes with a guide price of £280,000, with Lane Fox (0295-710592) as sole agents.

Chesterton is two miles from the Wendlebury junction of the M40 and two miles from Bicester railway station. Modernisation of the line is expected to cut the journey time to Marylebone, London, to under an hour. As a result, Fielding expects most of the bidding to come from London rather than locally.

"We've traditionally found that the real interest in these sort of properties in the Cotswolds and north Oxfordshire is from London, although there is always interest from Oxford itself," Fielding says.

J.B.



**Early retirement opens up the option of beating the British weather, says John Brennan**

### FRENCH PROPERTIES

## PRINCIPALITY OF MONACO PRESTIGIOUS OFFICES for rent in the BUSINESS CENTER OF MONTE-CARLO

162 and 244 SQ.M., unique location opposite the famous Casino, close to major Hotels and international banks, in perfect state, parking space available.

EXCEPTIONAL VIEW

Exclusive Agent :

**AGEDI**

26 bis, Bd Princesse Charlotte - MC 98000 MONACO  
Tel. (33) 93.50.66.00 - Telex 479 417 - Fax (33) 93.50.19.42

### FRENCH PROPERTY EXHIBITION

NEW CONNAUGHT ROOMS  
GREAT QUEEN STREET  
COVENT GARDEN, LONDON WC2

66 stands offering a variety of homes in all regions of FRANCE. Legal & financial advice available

ADMISSION FREE

### Homes in Real France

YOUR CHOICE OF HOME IN REAL FRANCE  
EITHER NEW OR OLDER STYLE:  
Everything from Building Plots to Chalets,  
Loire Valley, Vendee, Languedoc, Dordogne  
and other areas

ASK FOR OUR INFORMATION PACK

MERCHANTS HOUSE,  
BAILEY MARKET STREET,  
TAVISTOCK, DEVON PL10 0AF

Tel: 01264 612223  
Fax: 01264 66422  
Fax: 01264 447097

### SOUTHERN BRITTANY

Catherine Mamei,  
a woman's touch in a  
national development group.

A limited number of houses and  
apartments in a spectacular  
beach side location.

From £ 36,500

Two bedroom houses  
with garden.

Details of these and other developments in Brittany directly from the developer:  
CATHERINE MAMEI 23a, Union Street, Woodstock, Oxon OX2 0LP Tel: 0808 312171

Please send full details of your programme to:

Name :  
Address :  
Tel. Home :

Tel. Office :

No road to cover

French francs available

Details of these and other developments in Brittany directly from the developer:  
CATHERINE MAMEI 23a, Union Street, Woodstock, Oxon OX2 0LP Tel: 0808 312171

Please send full details of your programme to:

Name :  
Address :  
Tel. Home :

Tel. Office :

No road to cover

French francs available

Details of these and other developments in Brittany directly from the developer:  
CATHERINE MAMEI 23a, Union Street, Woodstock, Oxon OX2 0LP Tel: 0808 312171

Please send full details of your programme to:

Name :  
Address :  
Tel. Home :

Tel. Office :

No road to cover

French francs available

Details of these and other developments in Brittany directly from the developer:  
CATHERINE MAMEI 23a, Union Street, Woodstock, Oxon OX2 0LP Tel: 0808 312171

Please send full details of your programme to:

Name :  
Address :  
Tel. Home :

Tel. Office :

No road to cover

French francs available

Details of these and other developments in Brittany directly from the developer:  
CATHERINE MAMEI 23a, Union Street, Woodstock, Oxon OX2 0LP Tel: 0808 31

## DIVERSIONS



## SUCCESS STORIES IN THEIR THIRD AGE: SIX WHO SHOWED THE WAY

**Anthony Trollope (1815-1882)** was employed in the Post Office and found fame as a novelist aged 40 with the publication of *The Warden*.

**Luigi Pirandello (1867-1936)** was a lecturer poet and short story writer. He turned to playwriting at the age of 50 and his *Six Characters in Search of an Author* did not appear until 1921 when he was 54.

**Sir Francis Chichester (1901-1972)** was an amateur aviator who flew solo from England to Australia in 1925-30. But he is remembered as the man who sailed Gipsy Moth IV single-handed round the world in 1966-67, aged 65.

**Benjamin Franklin (1706-1790)** from Massachusetts started life as a printer and journalist. He began his researches into electricity at the age of 40 and crowned his career at 70 as a successful diplomat and later Minister to France.

**Minna Keal, London** composer, wrote her first symphony at the age of 76 and heard its premiere at last year's Promenade Concerts when she was 80.

**Heinrich Schliemann (1822-1890)**, the German businessman and linguist extraordinary who retired early to make some of the greatest archaeological finds of the age. He started excavating Troy at the age of 50 and in 1876 opened the royal graves at Mycenae, declaring (optimistically as it proved) "I have gazed on the face of Agamemnon."

## Portfolio Man: winners and losers

**I**T HAS never happened before. Never before, in any society, have there been so many able-bodied people around for so long in what is coming to be seen as the third phase of their lives. This is the phase that comes after the first two of learning and of career and/or parenting, and before the final one of full retirement and dependency. For many, these days, this third phase starts at 55 or even earlier and will continue well into their 70s. It could be 25 years in all, a good quarter-century — or, for some, a bad quarter-century.

The numbers are startling. At the end of the century nearly 20 per cent of the entire UK population will be aged between 55 and 75. These people are not the stereotypical "elderly" of previous generations. The majority will be healthy and active and independent. The fourth phase, if it comes at all, comes later now and is shorter for most.

This is all new. We used to be employed for longer and die earlier. Pension schemes were calculated on the basis that many died within a few years of leaving employment. Retirement meant precisely that — a retiring from activity to sit out the years before death. There are therefore no precedents, no role models for this new generation. It is an invitation waiting to be picked up.

Some still think that it will not happen, that the drop in the teenage population will mean a shortage of labour and a new need to keep the "oldies" in the workforce. They are wrong. The shortage of teenagers

ers

is there all right, but ahead of them is the baby bulge of the 1960s, babies now in their mid-20s with 30 years or more of working careers ahead of them. In fact the potential workforce is set to grow by almost a million in the years ahead. We won't need the over-50s when there is still a lot of the under-40s, unless the over-50s have something very special to offer. Organisations, in fact, are likely to see their core work forces get younger rather than older, with fewer people working the harder careers will more typically last for an intense 30 years, not a leisurely 45.

What, then, will this new generation of the Third Age be doing? What will they live on, what will they buy, which way will they vote, what care and what resources will they need? These are the questions which today face society, and anyone who is there all right, but ahead of them is the baby bulge of the 1960s, babies now in their mid-20s with 30 years or more of working careers ahead of them. In fact the potential workforce is set to grow by almost a million in the years ahead. We won't need the over-50s when there is still a lot of the under-40s, unless the over-50s have something very special to offer. Organisations, in fact, are likely to see their core work forces get younger rather than older, with fewer people working the harder careers will more typically last for an intense 30 years, not a leisurely 45.

One thing only is certain: that there are no typical answers, because there is no typical Third Age person. Some will be healthy, wealthy and well-skilled, with property paid for, a pension secured, garlanded with qualifications and reputations. Others will be without health, wealth or skills, with only "the welfare" to fall back on and even the pub too expensive a club.

The fortunate ones have a choice. They can continue to work as self-employed experts, selling their skills and their experience back to the kinds of organisations they used to work for. Or they can do something completely different, making a new life out of this

new age.

One way or another they will be "portfolio" people, with a portfolio of different bits of work or activity, different clients or communities, and different interests. They will not be "retired," except as a 30-year-old tennis player "retires" from competitive play but not, one hopes, from life. Their finances will rest on four pillars (to use the phrase of the Geneva Association) of an occupational pension, a state pension in due course, personal savings and

their lack of technical skills, and the weekly wage packet has had little left in it to contribute to any of the four pillars except the statutory one of the state pension.

If this part of the population is not to be condemned to 20 years of emptiness we shall need to consider urgently how best to give them the means, the structures and the skills that will allow them to participate more fully in society and to enjoy the potential of the Third Age.

The challenge and the ques-

they will not be savers but net disposers of income.

Their preferences will swing the high streets away from

from their past preoccupation with youth.

Many in the Third Age are likely to be less concerned with public recognition and achievement than with personal fulfilment. The care of others, respect for nature and the environment, a resurgence of religion; these may be some of the hallmarks of at least part of the Third Age, but so too may be an entrenched conservatism, a resistance to change and a desire to cling to things past. The people of the Third Age will never be neatly classified, because it is a time made for individual differences, a time for variety to flourish and for personalities to blossom. That accent on individualism just might be the most infectious of their habits.

What to do and what to live on will no doubt be the most immediate preoccupations of those entering the Third Age, but the most difficult decision may turn out to be when and how to die. No-one will enjoy the Fourth Age, nor will anyone enter it willingly. Before long we shall have to turn our collective minds to this most difficult of questions. In the meantime, the best and cheapest solution for society is to keep as many people as possible lively and self-supporting in their Third Age. For that to happen we need to start planning now, both as individuals and as a society.

■ Charles Handy is Visiting Professor at the London Business School and author of *The Age of Unreason*.

## Cartographer of a future crisis

**P**ETER LASLETT is 74, and it was appropriately late in life that he took up his research into the ageing of populations and the consequences for society. Some of the results appear in *A Fresh Map of Life*, a guide to phenomena peculiar to western nations of the late-20th century but one which, he says, will eventually affect the whole world. For him, ageing is "the most important of all developments in the history of population and social structure".

Laslett was born into a Baptist family and has carried the spirit of non-conformity into his academic career, challenging the conventions of the British university establishment, exposing a number of historical "facts" as myths and suffering the counter-attacks.

Politically, he is a Labour supporter, but a Marxist. A life Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, surely one of the most elite communities in the world, Laslett says that he is liked by citizens. It is not just affection. Much of his extra-mural life has been spent campaigning for popular knowledge and popular understanding (if of the other sort), and he says he feels strongly the civic responsibility of the academic intellectual. After the war he was involved in cultural radio broadcasting, helped found the Open University and set up the less-known University of the Third Age, a self-funding network of learning groups for the retired.

Laslett is a historical sociologist, an historian of the family, classes and societies who uses demographic records, statistics and databases to show how countries compare one with another and how they change over time. He founded, with E.A. Wrigley, the Cambridge Group for the History of Population and Social Structure in 1964, which quickly established a reputation abroad but which had to overcome academic disdain in the US.

Today, Laslett is a specialist in time bombs like coming into our own as the so-called demographic timebomb commands more and more public attention. He has been consulted by a Select Committee of the British parliament and by academic institutions in China (where the one-child birth control programme will make Britain's demographic time-bomb look like a popgun).

It is not just by virtue of his profession and his years that this Cambridge academic claims special knowledge of the Third Age. He has also experienced the incredulity encountered by those who change meter, as many Third Ages are predicted to do in coming decades. One of Laslett's earlier works was a study of the English philosopher John Locke, based on the discovery of the remains of Locke's own library. For some time afterwards, other academics found it hard to believe that there were not two Cambridge Lockes. Now they are having to come to terms with a third: the historian with the perspective to explain to us collectively the meaning of our middle age.

■ Weidenfeld & Nicolson, £16.95.

Christian Tyler



Peter Laslett: personal experience of a change in meter

Tony Andrews

## The Middle Ages of Britain

CONTINUED FROM PAGE I



**T**he last peak of the post-Second World War baby bulge occurred in 1964. Since then, the birth rate has declined so far that Britain finds itself one of the oldest countries in the world. Indeed, it is one of the oldest in history, says Dr Peter Laslett, a 74-year-old historical sociologist at Trinity College, Cambridge, and a co-founder of the Open University. The number of 18- to 19-year-olds in the labour force will decline by nearly a quarter by 1995. Of the nearly 1m people expected to join the labour force by then, more than 80 per cent will be women. They will make up 44 per cent of all workers by the year 2000. The over-50s will be nearly a fifth of the population in two years' time and nearly a quarter in 2025. The number of over-55s has risen from 5.5m in 1951 to nearly 9m and will increase to 11.3m by 2025. The number of over-55s will almost double to 1.4m.

Britain is not alone in this. West Germany is in a similar position and Japan, while still comparatively young, is ageing faster than any other country. In time, the poorer, developing countries of the world will follow suit. The development was predictable and predicted. But, as usual with these things, it seems to have taken Britain by surprise and most of the country's rulers are still designed for a different age. In the past 12 months people have noticed, for instance, that policemen on the beat are looking older — because, in many parts of the country, they are older.

The supply of potential young recruits is falling and the war is over. The army, which needed something called Marchioness, now has something called Marlene. (not a survey of barrack-room pin-ups but the acronym for Manpower and Recruiting in the Lean Years of the Nineties) and announced that many more women soldiers will be recruited. Imperial Chemical Industries, the industrial giant, said it had been hiring more graduates than usual, partly to stock up before the supply evaporated in later years. Politicians and public administrators began to discuss the consequences for the labour market, state pensions and the official retirement age. A parliamentary select committee reported on the Employment Patterns of the Over-50s. And — final proof that ageing is now an issue — the Confederation of British Industry and private management consul-

went up a startling 36.6 per cent in 1988-89. Wiser employers have refused to join this auction for school-leavers and have changed their entry rules instead. British Telecom announced this year that it would take apprentices up to the age of 41. British Rail is taking people up to the age of 46 for training as engine drivers.

Tesco, the supermarket chain, is advertising for people over 55 and now takes them up to the age of 65. Another big chain store, B&Q, the do-it-yourself retailer, opened a shop in Macclesfield, Cheshire, staffed entirely by people over 50. Janet Rubin, the company's personnel director, said 600 applied for the 60 vacancies. There was, she added, much lower staff turnover at that age (some shops have a turnover of 100 per cent a year) and their attitude to customers was better generally.

There are equally big implications for public policy: the cost to the state pension system, for example, and the redesign of employment and training schemes. Although no worker shortage is forecast, some experts are worried. At a time when the country might need them to stay longer in paid employment, people are becoming ever-keen to retire early. There are also doubts as to whether Britain can find

the means to re-train what looks like an under-educated population.

Evidence given to the parliamentary employment committee revealed that employers have fought shy of older workers, not so much because they demand higher wages or are more likely to be ill but because they are "too set in their ways." This raises a further question: should Britain follow the US and legislate against "ageism" in the same way it has sought to outlaw discrimination on grounds of sex or race.

**T**he committee did not ask for legislation against discrimination. Its first recommendation was that the Government should follow up its declared approval of the so-called decade of retirement.

This means allowing people to retire at any time between the ages of, say, 60 and 70, their pension being less if they leave before 65 and more if they go later. Certainly, British politicians who have been much more attentive than they have been to the demands of the pensioners' lobbies. An analysis of the last general election campaign revealed that candidates showed an almost foolhardy disregard of this

already-big slice of the electorate.

If it means anything, the ageing of Britain means the end of the youth culture that has dominated commerce, business and show business since the 1960s.

It implies not only a change in corporate strategy and the labour market but, more interestingly, a revolution in attitudes and values.

At all ages, people resent the question:

"How old are you?" because they feel instinctively that the correct answer, their calendar age, is a bad description of them.

It is the age they feel (or look) that counts.

When celebrities like Joan Collins and Tina Turner can flaunt their bodies cheerfully at 50, perhaps it is time to re-think the age limits for everything else as well.

Like London, author of a coming book on older women, says: "We don't want to look like little girls at 20; we don't want to be considered yesterday's news."

Those who have studied the question say substituting subjective age for calendar age could be one of the best ways of dealing with the problems that the ageing of the population presents, such as the shortage of new trainees at one end and the cost of the state pension at the other.

But that requires us to re-examine assumptions about age and ability. Does the fact of the population getting older mean it is getting less productive? Is the first half of life really a preparation for the second?

One person certainly it wasn't C.G.

Jung. In *A Modern Man in Search of a Soul*,

he wrote: "Thoroughly unprepared, we take the step into the afternoon of life; worse still, we take this step with the false pre-supposition that our truths and ideals will serve us as hitherto. But we cannot live the afternoon of life according to the programme of life's morning. For what was great in the morning will be little at evening, and what in the morning have become a lie ... For a young person, it is almost a sin — and certainly a danger — to be too much occupied with himself; but for the ageing person it is a duty and a necessity to give serious attention to himself."

There is a kind of paradox that many of the policy decisions affecting the old (compulsory retirement or redundancy, for example) are made by people — government ministers or directors of large enterprises

— who are themselves just as old. As the select committee said, age discrimination would soon wither if those in charge of policy bothered to look in the mirror.

This paradoxical behaviour highlights neatly what is perhaps the most interesting question: whether our whole picture of youth and age will be changed. If politicians, senior civil servants and businessmen do not feel too old at 50-plus to take on big new responsibilities, why should anybody else be considered past it?

Attitudes to age are not justified by the facts, according to Peter Laslett, who has written in statistical parlance on the same theme that struck Jung in the 1930s. He contends that our language is not merely patronising. It is plain wrong. We talk only half-jokingly, of "wrinklies" and "crumblies"; unaware that the elderly often suffer serious illness or disability. At most, one in five or six people will be affected after the age of 80. Only 3 or 4 per cent of the over-65s are in old people's homes or hospitals. You are quite likely to die in hospital but very unlikely to be there for any length of time before your final illness," he says.

Old people are not slow to learn new subjects as they think, and some of the best Open University students are the elderly. Nor, except in rare fields like mathematics, does creativity decline greatly with age. The story of Minna Keal, the 80-year-old London woman whose symphony was performed at the Proms this year, is a case in point.

If the old are much younger than we (and they) usually think, we need a different attitude to retirement. The more educated, middle-class retirees have the knowledge and the income to spread their wings. For example, several thousand of them have joined a network of self-help teaching schemes called University of the Third Age, an organisation that has its counterparts in 12 other countries. But for those whose education was skimpy and whose income is low, legislators may have to consider much greater public provision. As 72-year-old Leonard Wansley, a former marketing executive in industry who runs the University of the Third Age in Cambridge, says: "Just because people reach 60 or 65 doesn't mean they change overnight from human beings to cabbages."

■ Trans. Dell and Baynes

**T**HE FIRST glass of wine that many of us drank was probably at the family Christmas dinner: a very sweet slightly yellowish bottle labelled Bar-sac, which for us went down equally admirably with the turkey and the Christmas pudding. Save for special celebrations such as weddings (for which champagne of undisclosed source was *de rigueur*), wine was a rarity for most grown-ups in those pre-war days, confined to a very small section of the population who were mostly supplied by merchants in or around St. James's, London SW1, or in country towns.

I grew up alcoholically with the sherry party, I'm afraid, it was claimed, by Carl Williams of Williams & Humbert, the sherry house, in place of the cocktails of the '20s that the world stamp of that time had priced out of many pockets. If such popular brands as Dry Sack and Dry Fly were less dry than their labels suggested, sherry marked a return to a healthier drinking. However when my wife and I – recently married – gave a sherry party, Dylan Thomas, one of the guests, sent out for beer.

The first case of table wine I acquired was a wedding present of non-vintage Moulin-à-Vent from Berry Bros. (One cannot imagine this wine being sold without vintage today). Then I was tipped off to import wine from a firm in Nantes, Théophile Guillon, which was said to supply that renowned tippler, Hilaire Belloc. I imported cases of Muscadet, Tavel and St. Emilion and held bibulous bottling parties in a Bloomsbury basement. The duty was then 8d (3p) and the total net cost per bottle was 1s 10d (5p). The second and last consignment strangely enough crossed the English Channel in January 1940 during the "phony war".

I had already become a minor customer of Avery's of Bristol, and Ronald Avery's lengthy replies to my ignorant but eager queries formed my first education in wine. In those days there was nothing like the spate of books on wine, that now flows so incessantly. George Saintsbury's classic *Notes on a Cellar-book* (1920) dealt with an already very remote period of wine-drinking, much of it in the last century. Otherwise there were the occasional rather over-charged descriptions and evocations of wine, nearly described later by Cecil Ray as "the baroque school of wine writing," the excellent but not widely known *A Book of French Wine* (1926) by Morton Shand, and then the more practical *Connoisseur's Wine Library* (1924), but little else, and in the press nothing but the routine pre-Christmas article.

Fearing that the war might really break out and we would be isolated from the continental wine regions, I joined the International Exhibition Co-operative Wine Society. This did not provide much in the way of

## Memories of vintage years

*Plan ahead for the Third Age, says Edmund Penning-Rowse*

possibilities of diversification, and they went round the country buying up wine merchants, often at ridiculously high prices. Then the grocery chains saw their opportunity for one-stop shopping that could include wine buying. Sainsbury's secured its first licence in 1962 and gradually expanded until now they have 280 licensed premises that sell 1½-litre bottles a week. Waitrose now has nearly 90 shops, while Marks & Spencer, traditionally cautious, started selling wine much earlier in life than her father, and to boast to a friend, "we drink shampoo when the



Edmund Penning-Rowse: bibulous bottling parties

wine ended." Yes, the Society's non-vintage champagne.

This slice of vinous autobiography has been given to show the "enormously" different opportunities and attitudes that exist today for the aspiring, not-very-alien wine drinker. Although a certain amount of wine was sold in widely-scattered licensed grocers, seriously and discriminatingly it was available only from traditional wine merchants and, unlike today, a mere handful of these had visited even the leading French vineyard regions. Instead they relied on agents mainly grouped together in the City of London, backed by occasional largely social visits by their principals in Bordeaux, Oporto, Rhine etc.

The big change really took place in the '60s, with the far wider distribution of licences and the abolition of restricted price maintenance. This led the brewers and some other drink concerns to realise the

bulk, to the irritation of traditional British merchants, who reckoned that they could do it better in their cellars, but there were variations.

This is probably the oldest vintage Noval likely to be found generally on a merchant's list. Those to have included Berry Bros & Rudd, London, SW1 (223.50); Cornhill, London, EC1 (226.00); and The Wine Society, Stevenage, Herts (222.00).

1962. After an exceptionally dry winter and a hot, arid summer, the vintage was one of the easiest within living memory. It divided the houses, for some declared 1962 and others 1963; and hitherto balance of opinion has favoured the 1963.

Although the quinta's note stated that it was "a wine of great staying power carrying it well into the next century," it struck me as having a sprightly nose and rather a dry, tannic taste which gave it a lack of balance, but which perhaps predicts long life. The "Nacional" had more depth of flavour and better, more fruity balance, but less character than the 1963.

1963. A cold, wet spring was followed by three months of drought. Noval was the only leading shipper to decide this vintage, perhaps because it had failed to do so for the 1971, considered perhaps the greatest port year since 1963. This was surprisingly pale, and the "Nacional" little deeper, but with more richness than the 1962, though not moderate-quality normal wine. However, neither had great character.

1964. The year of the Portuguese Revolution: the vintage took place after a scorching summer. Much more colour than the 1963, and a well-balanced wine for current drinking. Not much behind it. The "Nacional" usually deeper coloured, was much the same as the normal but had more fruit on the nose and richness on the taste. This may develop.

1965. Another drought year that produced rather dried-up grapes with high sugar content. Rain followed in the vintage. Much more colour than the 1967, and a well-balanced wine for current drinking. Not much behind it. The "Nacional" usually deeper coloured, was much the same as the normal but had more fruit on the nose and richness on the taste. This may develop.

1966. The most classic vintage since the last world war (until perhaps, the 1977) followed a summer without extremes of weather and with some useful rain before the picking. A lighter colour than I had expected and lighter on the palate also, perhaps reflecting the "feminine charm" sometimes attributed to Noval. Good, well-balanced and very enjoyable, but for me lacking quite that depth of flavour I had expected and which I have found in other shippers.

Later life, and possibly when retirement provides more relaxed opportunities, together with similarly placed fellow wine amateurs, may consider and discuss a line of fine bottles.

But this has to be prepared for well in advance. One is never going to be short of sound wine for current drinking, either from a supermarket or a traditional wine merchant, but finer growths, whether from France, Germany, Italy or the New World, are nearly all worth buying early and keeping. This applies to state bottled Moët & Chandon as much as to Barolos and Hermitage; and buying early may be the only way to secure them, since few merchants can now afford to carry large stocks, and if they do their prices must reflect high interest charges. The exceptional 1963 vintage ports that cost £1 a bottle when first offered in 1965 will today set one back £50.

When one buys the latest claret or red burgundies on offer some estimate might be made as to how long ahead one hopes to drink it in a mature state. For a classed-growth claret of a fine vintage 15 to 20 years is no exaggeration (v. the '70s and '70s); for red burgundies at least 10 to 12. Leading white burgundies, such as '83 and '86 should be delicious at 10 years and maybe more. This also applies to the special Rieslings from the leading Alsace firms; and who has not been disappointed by recommended Italian Barolos and some of the special Tuscan and Veronese *vini da tavola* because they had been opened far too young?

With an unusual assortment of good vintages to hand, this is a good time for wine amateurs of both sexes to look ahead to a likely time of retirement, a reduction of business or professional responsibilities, or an elimination of many family chores. This should provide occasion to open in company bottles bought years in the past at self-congratulatory low prices but now fully mature: a continuing period usually more extensive than often thought.

Jenkins Robinson's new *Vintage Timewatch* (£19.95) may be of assistance their Third Age, living within 10 years should look to the years of '22, '33 and '55 clarets, '38 and maybe '77 red burgundies; '33 and '55 Northern Rhônes; '33 and '55 generally for Italian wines; '83 and '86 for white burgundies; and '85 and '88 for German wines. For vintage ports the '70s might be the best bet.

For those looking further ahead the claret vintages to look for are surely '86, '88 and '90, '99 when available later this year; in red burgundies '88 and '89. For Rhônes '83 and '89, but only '88 for most Italians. White burgundies were excellent in '88 and '89, especially the latter. For German wines the next fine vintage should be considered, and as for vintage port one can look no further ahead now than the excellent '86s.

For those looking further ahead the claret vintages to look for are surely '86, '88 and '90, '99 when available later this year; in red burgundies '88 and '89. For Rhônes '83 and '89, but only '88 for most Italians. White burgundies were excellent in '88 and '89, especially the latter. For German wines the next fine vintage should be considered, and as for vintage port one can look no further ahead now than the excellent '86s.

1962. Not a declared vintage, and only the "Nacional" shown. This is always made, except in disastrous years. Light in colour, nose and flavour by "Nacional" standards: an agreeable wine for drinking now, but unlikely to improve.

1963. A light vintage that in general made attractive, easy-to-drink wine. Now very pale, this needs drinking.

1964. An unusually wet year. Only a few houses declared this vintage, but the colour was fair, with a lovely, forthcoming bouquet. Not a great wine, but very drinkable and much superior to the 1960.

1965. A very fine vintage. This has more colour, bouquet and flavour than the 1963, rich, with perfect balance port at its best save for exceptional vintages.

1966. A small vintage, owing to post-war austerity quota restrictions; the grapes were picked in baking heat. A big, classic port that developed slowly. The colour is now brown-tinted, the bouquet smooth and elegant, the flavour long in the mouth. Very well balanced.

1967. After a comparatively cool summer and a scorching September the vintage took place in perfect conditions. Amazing depth of colour for a port nearly 50 years old, with a rich chocolatey nose, and rich, concentrated flavour. Perfectly balanced, showing no sign of age – delicious drinking.

1968. Early rain was followed by a burning-hot summer. A late vintage, the wine has still good colour, with a brown edge and a fine, mature vintage port bouquet and a taste of velvet. One of the most celebrated vintages of the century, it has nothing more to give but as yet would be a pity to do so.

This was my favourite wine before the 1931 – vintage port as one expects it to be. It was the last generally-declared vintage that could be shipped in

Edmund Penning-Rowse

## Port: which years to pass

**T**HE QUINTA do Noval, situated beneficially above Pinhão on the upper Douro river and owned by the van Zeller family, produces the only Portuguese-owned port admitted to parity of prestige with the British-based houses, although it is not a member of the Factory House (formally called the British Association), a club of essentially British concerns.

Quinta do Noval made its international reputation with the famous 1931, which was not generally declared because it coincided with the depth of the inter-war world slump.

A few other houses produced a vintage in this year, notably Martinez, Rebello Valente and Warre, but made little of it. Noval was special. Originally sold in Britain at 40 shillings a dozen (no-one bought single bottles of vintage port in those days), and with a large proportion going into Oxford and Cambridge college cellars, it now fetches about £240 a bottle at auction. The "Nacional" reserve, made from ungrafted vines, made 2700 at Christie's in 1988, while the Noval '31 secures at auction the highest price of any 20th century port.

At a recent tasting in London in the Portuguese Embassy, a run of Noval vintages from 1965 back to 1927 was shown, including nine of the rare "Nacional" wines – from 1935 to 1962. Between 120 and 240 dozen of this wine are made each year but are never sold; merchants who buy a minimum of 110 dozen of a declared vintage are given a case of the "Nacional."

Below are my comments on the tasting, incorporating extracts from Quinta's own notes on the weather during the growing season.

1965. After a freezing winter and a damp spring the summer was magnificent. I found the



normal vintage wines rather raw after two years in bottle, with the brandy not entirely integrated into the wine. But the "Nacional" had much more depth of flavour and was much rounder.

heading for

1966. Another drought year that produced rather dried-up grapes with high sugar content.

1967. The year of the Portuguese Revolution: the vintage took place after a scorching summer. Much more colour than the 1965, and a well-balanced wine for current drinking.

Not much behind it. The "Nacional" usually deeper coloured, was much the same as the normal but had more fruit on the nose and richness on the taste. This may develop.

1968. The most classic vintage since the last world war (until perhaps, the 1977) followed a summer without extremes of weather and with some useful rain before the picking. A lighter colour than I had expected and lighter on the palate also, perhaps reflecting the "feminine charm" sometimes attributed to Noval. Good, well-balanced and very enjoyable, but for me lacking quite that depth of flavour I had expected and which I have found in other shippers.

On the other hand, the "Nacional" had a huge colour for a 26-year-old port, fine depth of bouquet and great concentration of flavour. A wonderful wine that surely has years before it, but I would not say this is either of the two bottles of the normal vintage available at this tasting.

1969. Not a declared vintage, and only the "Nacional" shown. This is always made, except in disastrous years.

Light in colour, nose and flavour by "Nacional" standards: an agreeable wine for drinking now, but unlikely to improve.

1970. A light vintage that in general made attractive, easy-to-drink wine. Now very pale, this needs drinking.

1971. An unusually wet year. Only a few houses declared this vintage, but the colour was fair, with a lovely, forthcoming bouquet. Not a great wine, but very drinkable and much superior to the 1960.

1972. A very fine vintage. This has more colour, bouquet and flavour than the 1968, rich, with perfect balance port at its best save for exceptional vintages.

1973. Another drought year that produced rather dried-up grapes with high sugar content.

Rain followed in the vintage.

Much more colour than the 1967, and a well-balanced wine for current drinking.

Not much behind it. The "Nacional" usually deeper coloured, was much the same as the normal but had more fruit on the nose and richness on the taste. This may develop.

1974. After a comparatively cool summer and a scorching September the vintage took place in perfect conditions. Amazing depth of colour for a port nearly 50 years old, with a rich chocolatey nose, and rich, concentrated flavour. Perfectly balanced, showing no sign of age – delicious drinking.

1975. Early rain was followed by a burning-hot summer. A late vintage, the wine has still good colour, with a brown edge and a fine, mature vintage port bouquet and a taste of velvet.

One of the most celebrated vintages of the century, it has nothing more to give but as yet would be a pity to do so.

This was my favourite wine before the 1931 – vintage port as one expects it to be. It was the last generally-declared vintage that could be shipped in

Edmund Penning-Rowse

### ITALIAN WINE

OVER 450 FINEST WINES  
AND VINTAGES IN OUR LIST

VALVONA & CROLLA

10 ELM ROAD, EDINBURGH  
EH3 4AA 031-555 6206

they sat on Mount Olympus and watched mortals making a mess down below. But they were never to die, which was a huge advantage for them in the games of the youth culture.

Mortals became impotent but the gods could carry on to their hearts' desire. In bizarre disguises, they descended on lovely girls in mountain meadows or found them at the fountain house drawing water. They went after boys as well, as when Zeus swooped down as an eagle to snatch Ganymede, the most beautiful boy in the world, to be the cupbearer of the gods. (But more of the stories of divine seduction are heterosexual, the result often a blue-blooded baby, a hero or demigod who in no way could have been born to a male.)

The cult of youth in Greek literature comes as a shock for those of us who are middle aged, however familiar are the beautiful boys and gorgeous girls of Greek art.

For many (male) Greeks, the handsome young man was the ideal love object (as generations of English schoolmasters have tried to conceal). We find him naked on vases, naked in marble, naked in sport and naked in men's thoughts. But what happens when his beautiful body deteriorates, and he is toothless, blind and with a pot belly? The worst affliction of all, as Sophocles said.

There are however a few exceptions to this unromantic view. The gods were given some age, to highlight their importance as

## Cookery You can't beat broth

*Philippa Davenport warms to an old and hospitable tradition*



life: and possibly when retirement provides more relaxed opportunities, together with similarly placed fellow wine amateurs, may consider and discuss a line of fine bottles.

But this has to be prepared for well in advance. One is never going to be short of sound wine for current drinking, either from a supermarket or a traditional wine merchant, but finer growths, whether from France, Germany, Italy or the New World, are nearly all worth buying early and keeping. This applies to state bottled Moët & Chandon as much as to Barolos and Hermitage; and buying early may be the only way to secure them, since few merchants can now afford to carry large stocks, and if they do their prices must reflect high interest charges. The exceptional 1963 vintage ports that cost £1 a bottle when first offered in 1965 will today set one back £50.

When one buys the latest claret or red burgundies on offer some estimate might be made as to how long ahead one hopes to drink it in a mature state. For a classed-growth claret of a fine vintage 15 to 20 years is no exaggeration (v. the '70s and '70s); for red burgundies at least 10 to 12. Leading white burgundies, such as '83 and '86 should be delicious at 10 years and maybe more. This also applies to the special Rieslings from the leading Alsace firms; and who has not been disappointed by recommended Italian Barolos and some of the special Tuscan and Veronese *vini da tavola* because they had been opened far too soon.

However, though the nightmare and the nausea were lifted almost as soon as I tumbled from the bus into the handsome courtyard of the *almazara* (mill). The journey may have been miserable but the warmth of the welcome we were given by our hosts – the Nunes family, who have been producing golden extra virgin olive oil since 1785 – was the best sal volatile I have ever encountered. And better still was to follow.

Happily, though the nightmare and the nausea were lifted almost as soon as I tumbled from the bus into the handsome courtyard of the *almazara* (mill). The journey may have been miserable but the warmth of the welcome we were given by our hosts – the Nunes family, who have been producing golden extra virgin olive oil since 1785 – was the best sal volatile I have ever encountered. And better still was to follow.

## DIVERSIONS

## Lingering love of learning

**I** REMEMBER a chat with a Fleet Street colleague who had opted for early retirement; a bookish man who was well content of organising his intellectual refreshment. "I've realised that there's a lot of books I want to read or re-read in years left to me," he said. "In fact, I think I ought to have another crack at George Eliot."

People like that will not have any great problems in keeping their minds alive. But a lot of people want something different, the sort of institutionalised education programme which mixes them with other people, not necessarily with any plans for academic prizes, but simply a continuing love affair with the pleasures of learning.

Who are they and what do they want? They are mainly people with time and some amount of money to spare. Some do want a degree – the Open University has recently awarded one to a woman of 92

**Alan Forrest on bits, bytes and nibbles – and other studies**

– but a majority just want to stay intellectually occupied. There are also those who have decided to live abroad in retirement.

Leonard Wensley is 72 and director of studies at the University of the Third Age in Cambridge (U3A). He worked for Courtaulds, Fisons and BP and taught marketing at Ashridge management college. Wensley talks about it as a social as well as an educational experiment. "We are fed up with being told by younger people how to play out retirement," he says. "A lot of pre-retirement courses are run by financial people. They are mental and physical, but not intellectual."

"Our object is to shorten the Fourth Age [dependency]. There is a feeling that we could become locally and nationally a pressure group for the age group, but that is anathema."

The U3As system started in 1982 with 200 members and has grown prodigiously – it now has more than 1,000 members at its Cambridge centre alone. The movement is nationwide, but Cambridge and Huddersfield have disaffiliated from the national body after a disagreement about a national charter. Most of the U3As are affiliated to the Third Age Trust, part of a movement founded in France some 15 years ago and rapidly growing in countries where, unlike in the UK, there is little experience of adult education.

The U3As can claim to be rather special. Every member is expected to learn and, if the student has teaching skills, to teach as well. The people attracted include more than a smattering of retired professors, schoolmasters, lecturers and researchers.

Lennie Lourie, executive chairman of the U3A in London, says that £20 – as little as

£2 if you have income support – gives access to all 50 study groups as well as use of book and record libraries and other benefits.

The Open University is also closely involved in Third Age education. Michael Richardson, its Pro-Vice Chancellor for Continuing Education, talks proudly of the number of retired people taking a first degree: "Our oldest graduate has been a woman of 92, but we have study programmes that don't lead to a degree. One of our most popular subjects for the over-60s is archaeology."

The Open University has a leisure series specialising in history, art and music and courses on planning, retirement covering important subjects such as health, accommodation and family relationships.

There is such a wide range of schemes for studying in retirement. Some of the best options for mature students who want to keep lively minds are summer schools (Marlborough and Tauton), the excellent facilities at universities provided by the British Universities Accommodation Consortium (based at Nottingham, but covering many UK universities) and some of the country houses and summer colleges providing everything from water colour painting to ballroom dancing.

One of U3A's successes has been a course on the English Parish Church, but there is little, too – Computing for Grandparents is on offer with "bits, bytes and nibbles," and Computers for Women with a tutor from the Women's Resources Centre.

Peter Laslett, in his book on the Third Age, says: "It is not at all certain that the traditional slurs on the elderly as learners are as widely accepted by young people as they are by elderly people themselves. Those who undertake to explain or instruct classes of senior students, self-selected as the students tend to be, are regularly impressed by the strong motivation of them and by the excellence of some."

"Older learners are frequently surprised as well as delighted when they are able to tackle Green grammar or computer programming, so tenacious are their unflattering beliefs about themselves."

■ Some useful addresses:

University of the Third Age in Cambridge: Sa Castle Street, Cambridge CB3 OAQ (Spring term begins January 15); University of the Third Age in London: Langton Close, Wren Street, London WC1X OHD. Local adult education organisations have details of other U3As.

Open University. Telephone for central office at Milton Keynes: 0908-652805 or 0908-652805 – or see local directory for nearest office.

British Universities Accommodation Consortium: University Park, Nottingham NG7 2RD (tel: 0602-422505). English Tourist Board offices and other tourist centres have details of summer schools.

**I**HAD not been in Amsterdam for more than an hour before I was robbed. The thief was young and appeared drug-crazed: he relieved me not only of most of the cash I had, but also any means of obtaining more money.

Grateful to have suffered no more than the loss of my wallet, I could afford nothing better than the low life of Amsterdam. I winkled out a squalid hostel, which seemed mostly occupied by German motorcyclists: greasy young men who perched around the dormitory beds like herons, puffing at their "weeds."

But a companion materialised here: a real companion, who shared "bread". He was a Glaswegian busker, and he was able to give me the low down on the low life. He favoured the hookah himself: the devotees of acid were a type that he despised. He was worldly, but kind with it, and it was in my pocket that allowed me to proceed with the exploration of Amsterdam.

The city's low life has two particular features: the muddled propositions on the street which offer divers pills and powders; and the ladies on display, blatant as chops of meat in a butcher's window. I peered into a dive called The Devil's Playground, but saw nothing more sinister than a few men quaffing lager. For one instant, their faces were quintessentially Dutch: jolly, solid-jowled, red. They wore the same expressions of puckered delight

as in Rembrandt's self-portraits; in fact they looked like his relatives. In the precincts of The Devil's Playground this was disquieting, for Rembrandt seems a devout man and would not have drawn a necessary correlation between low life and loose morals.

There is a marvellous museum for Van Gogh in Amsterdam, and the Rijksmuseum is celebrated for Vermeer and other Dutch masters. But Rembrandt is the rightful object of pilgrimage to this city, and if you are robbed as a pilgrim, then Rembrandt stands by you in spiritual sympathy. His beggars are not picturesquely mannequins of rag bundles, but credibly demeaned. And Rembrandt, after all, spent his latter years in a state of declared insolvency. When his creditors drew up an inventory of his possessions in 1656, they must have virtually reduced the painter to a beggar's state, raiding him even of his shirts only Rembrandt's son and housekeeper ensured that he was not turned on to the streets.

But bankruptcy forced him out of the house that is now enshrined as his. It is a grand building on the Jodenbreestraat (Jewish Broad Street): grown grander since Rembrandt lived there, having acquired a second storey and a little Classical pediment, and still a testimony to Rembrandt's passing success. There is a picture that he painted, around 1635, of himself and his wife, Saskia, at a table: she, in her fine gowns, looking very much at home on his lap, and he a regular cavalier, toasting the whole world with an enormous bumper of wine.

All went Saskia died, after three of their children had died in infancy; Amsterdam patrons were too puzzled and challenged by the direction of the painter's work; and in his self-portraits we see the fading of the cavalier twinkle into sadness – the great well of sadness that is within Rembrandt's elephantine eyes.

Within the house there is little of the finery that it once contained: the prodigious dressing-up boxes, full of fur robes, turbans and ostrich plumes; the antique and Italian sculpture; the jewellery, weapons and instruments. Instead, the pared-down evidence of the artist's livelihood: his sketches, his etchings, his printing press.

I own a deep affection for Rembrandt. As a boy, I was

taken by an enlightened art master to see Alexander Korde's film in which Charles Laughton is perfectly cast as Rembrandt. One scene retains a clear poignancy: when Rembrandt takes an old Jewish beggar into his studio and puts robes and turban upon him; and as he paints, he tells a sad tale from the Bible to his sitter. The beggar is moved, and wipes a tear from his eye with a velvet curtain: and there is the picture – *David Harping Before Saul*, with Saul weeping into a curtain.

It is difficult not to feel sentimental about Rembrandt, precisely because there is so much of himself in every work. Contemplating *The Night Watch* in the Rijksmuseum, I wondered why I should be so entranced by this group portrait: why Captain Frans Banning Cocq and his halberdiers, the Dad's Army of 17th century Amsterdam, should hold me in front of them for an hour. I decided that it was the care invested in the picture by its painter, not simply the care of a craftsman, but a care for every individual in the group. Nothing by Rembrandt ever capitulates to the impersonal, and nor by that to the conventional.

As I made my way back to

the hostel, I saw a phalanx of some postcards – bought with his money – and the story of Rembrandt. He liked the pictures and the story, but repaid me oddly. "You came to Amsterdam for this?" Yes, I said. "And lost all your money for it?" Yes... Rembrandt is worth it.

■ *The Rembrandtus*. 4-6 Jordaanstraat; Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1pm-5pm.

**Nigel Spivey**



with some postcards – bought with his money – and the story of Rembrandt. He liked the pictures and the story, but repaid me oddly. "You came to Amsterdam for this?" Yes, I said. "And lost all your money for it?" Yes... Rembrandt is worth it.

■ *The Rembrandtus*. 4-6 Jordaanstraat; Mon-Sat 10am-5pm, Sun 1pm-5pm.

## The Genius of the Place

## Spiritual sympathy

as in Rembrandt's self-portraits; in fact they looked like his relatives. In the precincts of The Devil's Playground this was disquieting, for Rembrandt seems a devout man and would not have drawn a necessary correlation between low life and loose morals.

There is a marvellous museum for Van Gogh in Amsterdam, and the Rijksmuseum is celebrated for Vermeer and other Dutch masters. But Rembrandt is the rightful object of pilgrimage to this city, and if you are robbed as a pilgrim, then Rembrandt stands by you in spiritual sympathy. His beggars are not picturesquely mannequins of rag bundles, but credibly demeaned. And Rembrandt, after all, spent his latter years in a state of declared insolvency.

When the house there is little of the finery that it once contained: the prodigious dressing-up boxes, full of fur robes, turbans and ostrich plumes; the antique and Italian sculpture; the jewellery, weapons and instruments. Instead, the pared-down evidence of the artist's livelihood: his sketches, his etchings, his printing press.

I own a deep affection for Rembrandt. As a boy, I was

## Work after work

**Philip Barron on life in retirement**

**W**HEN HE retired from his job with the British Steel Corporation, Leslie Sutherland wanted to do something that would give him a sense of purpose and a new set of friends. At the same time, the North Yorkshire Moors Historical Railway Trust needed someone to help supervise some ambitious construction projects.

Now, two days a week, Sutherland happily commutes the 30 miles from his home in Guisborough, Cleveland, to the railway's HQ in Grosmont where he puts his management skills to good use.

The match is just one of 3,000 arranged by REACH (Retired Executives Action Clearing-House), a charity which this year celebrates its 10th anniversary. Its task is to bring together retired business men and women who are in the right place at the right time to help voluntary bodies which need people who can "run things" but which cannot afford to pay more than expenses.

The agency's founder, Nick Grace, who has himself just retired, started the scheme in two rooms provided by Lloyds Bank in 1979. Charities sent in

their "vacancies" and gradually the word got round among executives who wanted work after work.

In those days, Grace used punched cards to match the two. Now, inevitably, a computer keeps track of the 500 or so volunteers on the register and the various skills they can offer. The computer finds applicants with the best scores in the skills sought for each part-time job and then REACH's matchmakers do the fine tuning. No fees are charged to charities or applicants; the scheme is funded mainly by the Home Office and company donations.

The service does not find paid jobs and does not expect charities to substitute volunteers for paid employees. The posts it fills are part-time and are often of the kind which would not justify a salary.

Administration and personal skills are those most frequently offered. Financial experience is the most in demand, so accountants are welcomed with open arms. Leonard Macklin, 67, used to work for Unilever but now, through REACH, helps Oxfam in Wales as an internal auditor of their shops.

About a fifth of the volunteers are women. Gabriella Foldes, a chemical engineer who lives in Aberdeen, has found a niche as local organiser for a national scheme called Opening Windows on Engineering. She arranges for employers to release young engineers so that they can be trained to talk to schools about their work, stimulating interest in the profession.

Chrys Aitken, of Bideford, had experience of liaising with industry when she was head of careers at the John Bunyan School in Bedford. Now she visits schools on behalf of Young Enterprise, which helps young people to understand industry and commerce through practical involvement in running a business.

Sheila Metcalfe, who lives near Bath, used to be systems manager at Harrods. The agency steered her to the Wiltshire Gardens Trust, a conservation society in need of an administrator.

At any given time, there are about twice as many vacancies as there are volunteers on the register. Recently the gap has widened, partly because of the greater availability of paid part-time work for retired professionals.

Jill Munday, REACH's director, is confident that the people needed to fill the jobs are available: the problem is reaching them when they are receptive to the idea of continuing to work. Pre-retirement courses might seem the ideal moment to sell the idea. Not so, says Munday: "At that stage, executives are thinking about their retirement income, where they will live and the freedom ahead."

Only later comes the nagging thought that their hard-won skills and experience are going to waste and worse, that they are no longer "useful" to the community. Munday says: "Six months into retirement they've done the decorating, been on the world tour and realise that freedom to play

golf every day isn't enough. That is where we come in."

By then the retired manager can be hard to locate, but the agency is developing links with company pension departments which can get the message to departed executives. Many find the leap from a routine to total freedom hard to handle and it's to get out of the house. As one matchmaker said: "The sound of the vacuum cleaner gets them thinking on the right lines."

An important aspect of the work is to ensure that charities use volunteers properly. They are taught to define a job accurately and to be honest about its limitations. "We want to be sure that the job will use at least some of the volunteer's



Leslie Sutherland: on the right track with a moorland railway

special skills," Munday says. "Volunteers are warned to be flexible and not to over-commit themselves. 'Decide how much you are prepared to do and stick to it,' say the guidelines. 'Your organisation must be able to rely on you, and is not so easy to be conscientious when you are not getting paid.'

Although most placements are by their nature local and low profile, there are exceptions. Bill Haworth, another Unilever man, accepted a post with the Centre for International Peacebuilding. Within a year, he had attended a conference in Moscow and spent an afternoon with a group in the company of Mikhail Gorbachev in the Kremlin.

About half of REACH applicants are matched and of these placements half continue for two years later (this does not mean a 50 per cent failure rate since many jobs are short-term). Causes of failure to place are mainly location, career specialisation, personal factors and "selective attitudes."

Munday feels that the organisation's main purpose is to enrich retirement years that could otherwise be wasted in aimless pottering. There is, she says, substantial evidence to suggest that voluntary work contributes to fulfilment, well-being and longevity.

Founder Grace has seen REACH grow from a one-man, home-based operation to an agency covering the whole of the UK, with 14 workers placing 500 retired executives annually. Of his own retirement, he says that after a breather he may apply to REACH... "if they'll have me."

■ REACH, 89 Southwark Street, London SE1 0HD. Tel: 01-928 0422.

## The Business Network

**J.M. Cashford on the sharing of confusion**



PLANET EARTH

These look into such subjects as social responsibility in business, business samaritans, new approaches to money, and volunteer organisations for retired business people, especially those who choose to take early retirement so they might use skills gained in business in a new way. These groups report back at intervals, and some initiatives have led to new businesses being formed.

In the words of its own brochure: "The Business Network links people interested in transforming business, so that it embodies a vision of the wholeness of life for the planet and for the human spirit. It aims to foster a new holistic approach to business which reflects the interdependence of the individual, business, the community and the environment. The Business Network informs, supports and encourages those who seek to harmonise these aspects in their personal lives and in their business world."

Over the years, the theme of the meetings has become increasingly international and environmental and contemporary understanding of moral values has expanded to include the Earth as a whole. Speakers have included: Manfred Max Neef, the Chilean economist and winner of a Right Livelihood Award; Rupert Sheldrake, biologist; Willis Harman, founding member of the New World Business Academy; Jonathan Porritt, of Friends of the Earth; and Jose Lutzenberger, the agronomist who wrote a fertilizer component in the chemical industry and now works in Brazil trying to prevent the destruction of the rain forests.

Topics have included the implications for business of the new discoveries in physics and biology, the future of work, the role of intuition in business, the creative manager, social investment and, not least, that tantalising synthesis the profitability of holistic business.

■ The Business Network, 18 Well Walk, London NW3 1LD. Tel: 01-333-5000.

## IT MUST BE TIME FOR THE ALFRED DUNHILL SALE.



WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 3RD – SATURDAY, JANUARY 27TH



Visit Alfred Dunhill at 30 Duke Street St. James's, Burlington Arcade and 3 Sloane Street.



## TRAVEL

# There IS life after cruising

**James Bredin on the growing market for over-50s travellers**

**T**HREE WAS A TIME, not so long ago, when only the rich could be sent to places such as Samarkand or Cuzco, Aswan, Islamabad or Macau. On a recent holiday in Andalucia I met people who have been to all of them.

I also met two delightful women of a certain age who have enjoyed holidays in every European country except two (Poland and Finland). "We've also spent an hour in Asia and an hour in Africa," one of them told me. "And we weren't greatly taken with either — were we, dear?"

We were all on a holiday organised by Saga Holidays, the firm that specialises in holidays for the over-60s. With Saga, nobody is old. You can be retired, experienced, mature, even worldly-wise, but not old.

To save you the bother of filling in another form your insurance is included in the advertised cost of holidays abroad and you may telephone the company's offices in Folkestone, Kent, free of charge from anywhere in Britain to book a holiday or check whether you will need a visa or an inoculation.

Free telephone calls are typical of the way that Saga does business. A few years ago it decided to do without scattered agents and to concentrate all booking arrangements at its Folkestone headquarters. This meant that the company could appoint its own sales staff, train them and make sure they operated to Saga's standards.

It was Sidney De Haan who in 1950 first started offering holidays for retired people, aiming to fill the 36 rooms of his Folkestone hotel in the off-peak season. His son Roger is now chairman and chief executive of Saga and the company offers off-peak holidays in Spain and Jordan, Kenya and Russia, the Andes and the Himalayas, the US and China.

The over-60s are now a much sought after part of the travel

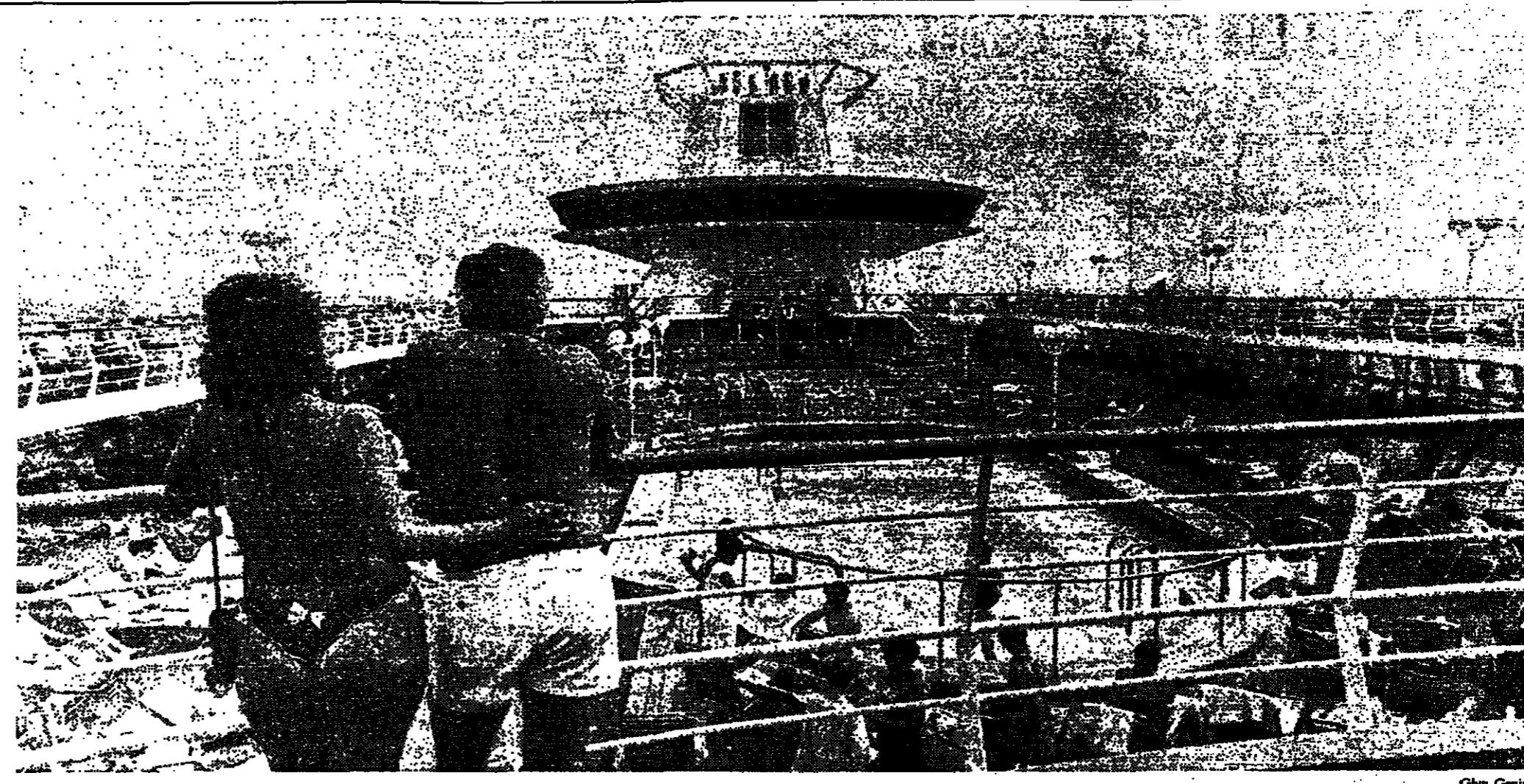
market, partly because their horizons are widening and their disposable incomes are growing. Usually they have paid off their mortgages and their children are self-supporting. They are ready to enjoy themselves and have money to spend on travel. They have time to make comparisons and they know what they get is what they pay for.

More than 3m people in Britain aged over 60 are on Saga's mailing list. 650,000 copies of the Saga Magazines are distributed monthly; earlier this year it began to sell at W.H. Smith's. In a recent issue of the magazine I counted 15 different coupons for various Saga services or brochures.

The list is the envy of many other organisations, and not only of those in the travel trade. Many would like to be able to use it but De Haan knows exactly how valuable a database it is. He can offer advantageous rates for health, house, life and car insurance because it can be proved that the over-60s are more honest than the young and make fewer false claims.

Saga's own use of the list as a database has led to a major diversification. People on the list have been asking for advice on house buying. De Haan has now set up a new property division, has appointed Roger Arkell, an ex-director of Guardian Housing Association, as its managing director, and plans to invest £10m in property development in the next two years. Negotiations for sites on which to build retirement homes are well advanced in Newcastle, Birmingham and Maidstone.

Another indication of how the future is likely to develop is the setting up of Renaissance Tours, a separate division within the group. Renaissance is moving into a market segment occupied by such as Swan Hellenic and Renaissance. For the first time, tours will not be restricted to the over-60s but will be



The view aft aboard Norwegian Caribbean Line's Sovereign of the Seas. But cruising represents only one option for the increasingly adventurous over-60s

Glyn Garside

available to anyone over 18.

An advisory board includes Sir Hugh Casson, Lord St John Fawsley and Magnus Magnusson. Each tour will be accompanied by one of 42 appropriately qualified guest lecturers.

Subjects and locations range from Hardy's Wessex to the Maya and Aztec of Mexico, from painting in Kashmir to wildlife in Kenya, from ballet in Leningrad to national parks in the US.

Saga has always been a family-run business, and more than 50 per cent of the shares are still owned by the family. When they need to, however, the De Haans don't hesitate to recruit from outside. It has been policy for some time to bring in a regular number of graduate management trainees. It says a lot for the family that two trainees have worked their way through to seats on the main board.

**Michael Thompson-Noel writes:** The significance of changing demographics and market influences are things that all major travel companies are alert to. For example, Dendy Barker, marketing manager of Silk Cut Travel, says that over the past 12 months older travellers have become even more important to travel operators than formerly.

"Our main market is 24- to 34-year-olds, our second biggest segment the over-45s. In the past year, middle-aged people with children and mortgages have been hit by higher interest rates, but many older people have actually benefited from the rise in rates. The over-60s go anywhere and do anything. They are most intrepid, and are possibly the most interesting group of people to deal with."

In its 1990 Travellers World brochure, Saga has introduced a range of long-distance tours, treks, safaris and other get-up-and-go holidays for its increasingly adventurous clients. "A reasonable level of fitness is required," says Saga. "They are best suited to people with an active rather than sedentary lifestyle."

Saga's 14-night Amazon cruise (prices from \$3,249), for example, flies clients to Manaus where they will join the shallow-draft Society Explorer for a cruise into the Amazon headwaters. A second adventure holiday offers a 14-night trek with sherpas in Nepal, staying in hotels, game lodges and under canvas. Prices from £1,549.

Saga holidays are not available through travel agents. They have to be booked direct from Saga Holidays, Freepost, Folkestone, Kent CT20 1BR; tel (free) 08000-414-383.

Subjects and locations range from Hardy's Wessex to the Maya and Aztec of Mexico, from painting in Kashmir to wildlife in Kenya, from ballet in Leningrad to national parks in the US.

Saga has always been a family-run business, and more than 50 per cent of the shares are still owned by the family. When they need to, however, the De Haans don't hesitate to recruit from outside. It has been policy for some time to bring in a regular number of graduate management trainees. It says a lot for the family that two trainees have worked their way through to seats on the main board.

In its 1990 Travellers World brochure, Saga has introduced a range of long-distance tours, treks, safaris and other get-up-and-go holidays for its increasingly adventurous clients. "A reasonable level of fitness is required," says Saga. "They are best suited to people with an active rather than sedentary lifestyle."

## Actively lazy days

**Angela Wigglesworth strolls around Switzerland**

■ Michael Thompson-Noel writes:

The significance of changing demographics and market influences are things that all major travel companies are alert to. For example, Dendy Barker, marketing manager of Silk Cut Travel, says that over the past 12 months older travellers have become even more important to travel operators than formerly.

"Our main market is 24- to 34-year-olds, our second biggest segment the over-45s. In the past year, middle-aged people with children and mortgages have been hit by higher interest rates, but many older people have actually benefited from the rise in rates. The over-60s go anywhere and do anything. They are most intrepid, and are possibly the most interesting group of people to deal with."

In its 1990 Travellers World brochure, Saga has introduced a range of long-distance tours, treks, safaris and other get-up-and-go holidays for its increasingly adventurous clients. "A reasonable level of fitness is required," says Saga. "They are best suited to people with an active rather than sedentary lifestyle."

Saga's 14-night Amazon cruise (prices from \$3,249), for example, flies clients to Manaus where they will join the shallow-draft Society Explorer for a cruise into the Amazon headwaters. A second adventure holiday offers a 14-night trek with sherpas in Nepal, staying in hotels, game lodges and under canvas. Prices from £1,549.

Saga holidays are not available through travel agents. They have to be booked direct from Saga Holidays, Freepost, Folkestone, Kent CT20 1BR; tel (free) 08000-414-383.

fast-flowing stream, a tiny church and a railway station with connections to a surprising number of European towns. There is also Casi Platzer who, with his wife Huguette, runs the Victoria Hotel and who likes walking so much that he is happy to accompany guests to his favourite places if they want a guide and he has free time.

We were on a four-day break for the "lazily active".

"Not an activity holiday in the thrusting sense," says Richard Hearn, who runs InnTravel from the small Yorkshire village of Hemside, "but gentle activity that emerges naturally out of the environment." In other words you can do as little or as much as you want and the cost of specific activities can be included in the price of the package.

Kandersteg is an hour's

drive from Bern and Casi Platzer, who speaks English fluently and who, with unusual Swiss informality, likes to be called by his first name, meets his guests at the airport. It was May, with snow still on the mountain peaks, grass green in the valleys and bell-tinkling cows munching in fields thick with flowers.

On our first afternoon we strolled up the village street and found Mr Rosti, one of Kandersteg's six farmers. In his small, warm, beamed shed we watched him milk his cows, his milking stool with pointed stake tied firmly round his sturdy figure. His prize cow, he told us, produces a record 22 litres a day. Then he produced glasses and poured us some of the still warm, creamy milk for the brave among us to try. It was delicious.

Then it was on to Hans Har's cool cellar for a cheese tasting.

His mountain cheeses, a speciality of the region, are stored on wooden racks. They are made high in the mountains by farmers who live up there close to their cows during the summer months and it takes 100 litres of milk to make 10 kg of cheese. Hans, who had learnt his English working as an instructor on dry ski slopes in Welwyn Garden City, Hertfordshire, cut us paper-thin slices that had the delicate flavour of mountain herbs. The cheeses will keep for three or four years, or even longer. Sometimes one is put by when a child is born and given to it on its 20th birthday.

"Switzerland is a strange little country," said Elsie McMullin, a lively Swiss woman married to an Irishman and our guide at Ballenberg's Open Air Museum of Rural Dwellings.

"Within only a few miles you think you're in a different land because language and houses are different."

At the museum you can see this variety in 50 farmhouses, some 400 years old, brought from 17 cantons.

Threatened with demolition,

they have been dismantled and reconstructed in this large park. You can wander round tiny bedchambers with cupboard beds (people slept propped up by pillows). In one building smoking sausages hang from the high rafters, while small neat vegetable gardens grow the correct plants for the period. A lace-maker and charcoal burner demonstrate their work and there are woods with violets and wild strawberries to wander through, picnic areas with free wood for barbecues and fountain drinking water direct from mountain streams.

On the way back we stopped at the Reichenbach Falls to take the steep Victorian funic-

### HOLIDAYS & TRAVEL

#### "The best way to see a country is on foot"

**TUSCANY.** Walk across the Tuscan hills from Etruscan Volterra via San Gimignano, with its famous towers, to Medieval Siena. Nights at comfortable hotels in walled hill-top towns. Good food & wine. Luggage transported en route. £845.

Similar trips in France, Spain, Portugal, Turkey & India.

Brochure from NTA winners:  
Alternative Travel Group (FT),  
1-3 George St, Oxford OX1 2AZ

0865-251195

#### Iceland in comfort!

Our 100 page full colour 1990/91 brochure offers a wide selection of first rate hotel based tours and sea voyages for those looking for a guided or independent holiday to ICELAND — as well as GREENLAND, SPITSBERGEN, SCANDINAVIA and CANADA.

**ARCTIC EXPERIENCE LTD.**

29 Nook Way, Banstead, Surrey SM7 1PB

24 Hour line: 0737 362321

#### ART-OF-TRAVEL

AFRICA, INDIA & THE HIMALAYAS

The sights, smells, sounds wait for you... Use our experience to tailor-make your holiday.

Art of Travel - 268 Lavender Hill - London SW11 1JJ - Telephone 01 738 2038

24 Hour line: 0737 362321

**Tuscany-a Magic Selection**

We have found for you a charming and unusual selection of small hotels and villas with pool in

Tuscany, Umbria and Sardinia.

01 741 1349 ATOL

The Magic of Italy ATOL 1695

Telephone: 0322 26983 or write to: Tuscany House, 361 Tonbridge Road, Maidstone, Kent, ME16 8NH

THE FRENCH SELECTION offers 100 superb hotels and chateaux off the beaten track by ferry and self drive 01-333 0534

FRANCE AND BELGIUM - hotel holidays and short breaks - by car from £30 - inc. Harry's Attic - throughout France, Provence and Paris - French Expressions - 01794 1460

**See the NEW EUROPE next summer**

**POLAND BEAUTIFUL TATRA MOUNTAINS £129**

£139

**HUNGARY LAKE BALATON REGION £149**

£189

**ITALY LIMONE, LAKE GARDA £189**

£209

THE ABOVE 10 DAY HOLIDAYS INCLUDE TRAVEL & HALF BOARD

PHONE FOR BROCHURE (24 HRS) 021 711 3269

OR POST THE COUPON TO NEW MILLERIA TRAVEL, 20 HIGH STREET, SOLIHULL B9 1TB

#### WEEKEND MAXIMUM SKIING, MINIMUM TIME OFF WORK

2.3 & 4 day weekends in French and Swiss Alps using scheduled flights. We are the specialists.

Telephone 0367 21636

#### ST LUCIA

CLUB ST LUCIA 14 NTS from £908 inclusive of all meals, drinks, water sports, entertainment, 1-day boat trip etc.

#### INTERLINE TRAVEL

CALL 0707 372836 ABTA 86302

#### FLORIDA

from £439 inc free Sea World ticks, free car hire, all British Airways flights. From £299 with Virgin Atlantic

#### INTERLINE TRAVEL

CALL 0707 372836 ABTA 86302

#### ANGUILLA

THE MARINERS Luxury, quiet, perfect beach location away from the crowds further information tel 0707 372836 for free brochure

#### INTERLINE TRAVEL

ABTA 86302

#### CLASSIC Festival Specials

MARRAKECH 29 April-19 May JERUSALEM 19 May-9 June CHARLESTON (U.S.A.) 20 May-10 June

For details write/phone 01 371 1551 CLASSIC TOURS Dept FT Kent House, 100 Newgate St, London EC1R 4LS

01 262 82128 (24 hrs)

ATOL 2268

The ultimate selection of quality French properties in Normandy, Burgundy, Loire and Vendee with private swimming pools. Call for your brochure now.

SFV Holidays Ltd.

Summer House, Henre Road, Summerhouse, Oxford, OX2 7PU

FAX: (0865) 310682

0865 311331

ATOL 2268

We offer the finest collection of luxury villas with private pools in the S. of France - including Christian Dior's magnificent chateau. All are personally selected and include 5 star Première Quality Villas.

0346 787174



## ARTS

## Lessons to be learnt from the Met

**I**N THE next few weeks Mr Jeremy Isaacs, general director of Covent Garden, must somehow find a solution to the £3m deficit which threatens to overwhelm the Royal Opera House, as well as settle the irritating dispute with his corps de ballet which has cost the beleaguered House over £80,000 in lost box office revenue.

If he has time he must envy the apparent calm which engulfs fellow 57-year-old Britisher, Hugh Southern, who last autumn took over general manager of the Metropolitan Opera in New York. The operating expenses at the Met last season, at \$91.6m, were almost twice those at Covent Garden, but a minor dip into the endowment fund gave the Met a surplus of \$168,000. Has Mr Southern any ideas for Mr Isaacs?

Well, for a start it follows on from a tough predecessor, Bruce Crawford, a former advertising executive, had been president of the Met since 1984 and two years later added the job of general manager, which he quit last spring. In his time he eliminated an annual deficit of \$5m, mainly by cutting part-time staff by 800 to 1,200; cancelling the loss-making annual tour; attracting new recording work; and, by concentrating on a more popular repertoire, boosting box office revenue by raising audiences from 88 per cent to over 91 per cent. With the Met's vast 3,000 capacity, this is the most painless way of balancing the books.

These are obvious changes, well within Jeremy Isaacs' capabilities. What he would find more difficult is transforming the whole philosophical basis on which Covent Garden is funded compared with the Met. Last season the Royal Opera House received 44 per cent of its £26m revenue in the form of a grant from the Arts Council: in comparison the Met derived just \$2.4m in this way, around 3 per cent of its revenue, with \$1.14m coming from

the National Endowment for the Arts, (formerly managed by Hugh Southern) and most of the minimal rest from New York City and State.

But if the Met cannot look to public funding it has one overwhelming asset almost totally lacking from the British arts scene – the public, the hundreds of thousands of loyal supporters who have given the Met in all contributions last season labelled the Met's coffee by \$34m, making them almost equivalent in importance to the Arts Council grant for Covent Garden. Can such giving be transplanted across the Atlantic?

Almost certainly not. American subscribers can claim their generosity back against their tax liabilities, and although this may not be the overriding

anniversary this season and pipe Met productions to an audience of up to 7m, listening through 300 local radio stations. Many of the \$50 donations come from these remote fans, whose love of opera has been developed over the decades through this American institution. For 1989-90 six television broadcasts have been added to the schedule, including Wagner's *Lohengrin*.

On top of this mass band of friends, the Met has perfected a caste system consisting of rings, reminiscent of Dante, in which supporters pass from Supporting Patron (a donation of \$2,000 plus), to Sponsor Patron (\$3,500 or more), to Benefactor Patron (upwards of \$6,000) to the Presidents Circle (\$10,000 or more), to the dizzy heights, occupied by 70 odd

its supporters do not live in New York and she reckons the city is so large, cosmopolitan and democratic that there is no one cultural pinnacle. "Most of our friends are fanatics brought up on the radio broadcasts who are more passionate about opera than about schools or hospitals." The opening gala might be a big gift, but there are seats at the Met for \$12, and lots at \$45, making it much cheaper than a Broadway musical. Even the box seats at \$105 compare well with Covent Garden.

The Met has built up a loyal audience. Equally significant for Covent Garden must be the fact that 58 per cent of the Met's seats are sold on subscription. There are no discounts for the subscribers; just the certainty of seeing the productions featuring Pavarotti and Domingo as well as the increasingly prominent home-grown stars like June Anderson.

It has been a policy at the Met, which Southern will energetically pursue, to field more American singers. The Met still attracts the stars, mainly because of the reputation of its artistic director James Levine (and its TV transmissions) but it refuses to pay exorbitant prices for them. Its top fee is \$10,000 a performance, well below that of Covent Garden or the leading continental opera houses. (It is an under-stated fact that the comparative fees of leading soprano singers have fallen steadily. A century ago Patti was earning \$10,000 a night at the Met. These days the big voices clean up at concerts and use the opera house to maintain their reputations.)

Marilyn Shapiro acknowledges that while the ideal is to make the supporters of the Met feel like one big happy family, joining the gang through personal contact and love of opera, hard pressure sales techniques are increasingly employed to maintain the level of contributions. She deplores cold telephone calls to prospective donors, but they



The New York Met has one overwhelming asset over the British: a loyal public which can be won over.

### As Covent Garden faces a £3m deficit, Antony Thorncroft looks at the philosophy behind the successful funding of the Metropolitan Opera

rich opera fanatics, who have pledged \$100,000 over three years to the Met.

There are even more generous backers, many of whom are foundations or charitable foundations, who give in excess of \$250,000, culminating in Mrs Donald D. Harrington, an oil widow, who has pumped many millions of dollars into the Met over recent years. The interest from her munificent contribution to the \$100m centennial endowment fund has financed eight of the 28 productions in this year's repertoire, including the new production of Zeffirelli's *La traviata* which opened the season. Since this very lavish show cost well over \$2m to mount the generosity of Mrs Harrington is awesome.

Marilyn Shapiro firmly dismisses the argument that the Met is underpinned by the mobish wives of the nouveaux riches desperate for social acceptance. Over two thirds of

new operas presented in recent seasons. But since the Met's economic crisis was prompted by a slump in audiences in the late 1970s and early 1980s when it tried to be more adventurous, it discovered that it could attract good audiences for the opening performances of *comédie* or little performed operas, but that when they reappeared in the repertoire the house was once again empty.

The Met has one other advantage over Covent Garden. Its rival, New York City Opera, has hit a crisis, with striking musicians playing havoc with its season. In addition the NYCO has tried so resolutely to be populist, by flirting with stage musicals and operettas, and by being relentlessly tricky in its productions of the classics, that some of its supporters have become disillusioned. In contrast Covent Garden's rival, the English National Opera, has managed a successful run of new productions which when not admired by the critics have been controversially discussed.

This season the Met is off to a flying start, with attendances reaching 97 per cent of capacity. Yet Hugh Southern has to live with a personnel problem beyond the experience of Jeremy Isaacs – the dominance of James Levine, who has been artistic director for 14 of his 20 years at the Met, yet is still only 46. Levine has traditionally been the figure head. He has kept the repertoire along traditional lines, with a bias for the German classics as against bel canto operas. He is credited with making the Met chorus and orchestra the best of any opera house, but also criticised for keeping rival conductors out of the pit.

Southern will have to work in the same direction as Levine and slowly infiltrate his own priorities. He wants more American directors and singers; he would like the Met to perform more Handel; he will develop the television transmissions and explore "pay as you view" video; and he wants above all to make the Met the voice for opera in the US. Also he would like to realise some of the projects talked about for years, such as a "mini" Met. There are links with the Brook-

lyn Academy of Music which could form the basis of a programme of chamber operas. And a sign of the new financial confidence the Met has commissioned two new operas, one by Philip Glass.

With 224 virtually non-stop performances every season the Met is more of a production line than Covent Garden. "It would be rash to say that all were at the very highest level but the general quality is high," says Southern. He knows that the New York audience is musically sophisticated and audiences fall if second rate, or badly balanced, casts are fielded.

To emulate the Met's financial security it would seem that Jeremy Isaacs will have to fund raise on an unprecedented scale among the rich and, at the same time, a growing new generation of opera lovers. In the meantime providing a consistently high standard of performance of interesting productions could raise attendances at Covent Garden that extra 10 per cent which would largely solve the ever-lasting financial crisis which has plagued the House for so many years.

**T**HE EXPECTATION of a quietly prosperous year for the arts in 1990 has already proved a phony hope. It was always maintained, stridently at times, that if the arts were given enough money they would perform wonders. A pleasantly bemused Arts Council received £18m more than scheduled from the Arts Minister, Mr Richard Luce, in November and in total has £174.5m to distribute in 1990-91.

Immediately the Big Four – the RSC, the ENO, the Royal Opera House Covent Garden and the National Theatre, the favourite sons of the chairman of the Arts Council, Mr Peter Palumbo – received the full 11 per cent increase in their grants.

But after that burst of generosity the Council has decided to use its extra money to flex its imagination – and its muscles. There is going to be no general across the board increase in grants: in fact for Kent Opera there was going to be no money at all after next November and it promptly committed hari kari. The other 150 odd arts organisations that rely on the Council for support will receive something, but in its barrage of 1990-91 grants released this week the Council reveals that it is not going for an easy life. Some arts groups are now contemplating standstill subsidies or even cuts. The financial honeymoon is over.

## Council flexes its muscles

*Antony Thorncroft on the distribution to the arts of the extra £15m*

The theatre in Liverpool, for example, is in for a bleak year, with a cut of 8 per cent, to £28.700, in the grant to the Merseyside Everyman, and of 7 per cent, to £52.700, for the Liverpool Playhouse – not because of any worries about their artistic standards, but because the local authorities are felt by the Arts Council not to be pulling their weight in supporting the arts.

In contrast, the Bristol Old Vic receives an extra 18 per cent, at £500,000, since the local council here has promised to step up its aid (and the company also did well in a recent Council appraisal). In other cities, such as Southampton, Leeds and Plymouth, the local theatres have received more than the average 7 per cent uplift for drama companies because on the two key issues – quality of performance and local authority commitment – the Arts Council is happy.

In London the Royal Court gets 17 per cent more in acknowledgement that it has been hard done by in recent years while its output has been commendable: there should be no more fears for the future of the Thea-

tre Upstairs.

In the main the Council is encouraging the avant-garde, both in drama (Welfare State and Natural Theatre have done well) and dance, where there is a penchant for the black avant-garde. Two ethnic dance troupes, Kinetics of Social Harmony (KOSH) and Adzido, see their grants almost doubled while Northern Ballet, a company that has in the past aroused the axe-chopping instincts of the Council, is on a frozen grant, although it might get more if it can convince the Council that it has imaginative plans.

In music the Arts Council is being something of a tease. A number of groups, like the London Sinfonietta, the English Chamber Orchestra and the Haydn Mozart Society, are on frozen grants, or a minimal rise. But the Council has promised them more for special projects which dovetail with its ambitions for more interesting, better-rehearsed concerts. It is carrot and stick time. In contrast the purveyors of contemporary music, like the Huddersfield Contemporary Music Festival and the Society for the Pro-

motion of New Music, get substantial uplifts.

But the big arts story of 1990 may not involve the demise of this orchestra or that dance company, but instead question the future of the Arts Council. The Wilding Report, commissioned last year by Richard Luce, suggested that an additional £2m could be created for the arts if some of its bureaucracy was shed. Halving the Regional Arts Associations to six could improve efficiency; at the same time the Arts Council workforce could also be slimmed down.

More to the point, the distribution of most grants to arts organisations might be channelled through the fewer but larger RAAs, reducing the number of clients directly funded by the Arts Council to nearer 20. If this happened – and the Minister might well enforce the essentials of Wilding this year – the Council would soon become just a mouthpiece and lobbying force for the arts. It would then be in danger of losing its funding of the Big Four clients, which, along with the South Bank, consume around a

quarter of its annual grant. They have, in the past, flirted with the option of being financed directly by the Government.

The Council delivers its reply to Wilding next week. It is being diplomatic, welcoming most of the recommendations, but is prepared to fight its patch. It would happily pass on some clients to the RAAs, but would like a base of around 50, including major regional forces like Opera North and the Hallé Orchestra, whose grants (over £2m in the case of Opera North) would consume an uncomfortably high proportion of any RAA's budget. It also believes that all grants should be jointly approved by its specialist panels and the RAAs, hardly a bureaucratic saving.

Mr Peter Palumbo, chairman of the Council, might be happy with a propaganda role, setting out long-term objectives (such as planning an arts contribution to the millennium celebrations in 2000), concentrating on his personal initiatives, like the Endowment Fund for the arts, and involving the Council in money-making areas, like a television company producing arts programmes for the new television channels but the secretary general, Mr Luke Rittner, is loath to hand over all financial power to the RAAs. It would be ironic if in twelve months time it was the Arts Council that was fighting for its life rather than one of its sticky clients.

## Focus on the camera

**A**S USUAL, the end of the holiday is as well spent in a major museum as in Cork Street. The Victoria & Albert has had its troubles lately, but it is still one of the world's great treasure houses, to which a visit can never be a waste of time to anyone with eyes in his head, and a mind, and a soul.

The present scandal and argument centre only upon the consequences of decades upon decades of gross underfunding and neglect by successive governments, in whose care it lay, compounded by internal complacency, inertia and division. Such questions at least are now being addressed, and we must hope that the 1990s will see them properly resolved.

If the collections themselves are not enough, there are usually several small exhibitions current, if not the major efforts of the past. Three shows now on are typical (one of which, the Seiright Collection, will be reviewed by Susan Moore). The other two are both photography exhibitions to mark the medium's 150th anniversary, which is only right since the Museum holds one of the nation's principle collections of photographs.

Clementina, Lady Hawarden (until January 29) was one of those aristocratic amateurs, fortunate in the means and opportunity to pursue an interest, who were photography's true pioneers. She took to photography in the mid 1850s, when her husband succeeded to the title and the family estates at Dundrum in Tipperary. In 1859, the family returned to the house in

Prince's Gardens, South Kensington, which was to be the setting for all her subsequent and by far the larger portion of her work.

By the time of her death, at only 42, early in 1855, she had established a considerable public reputation, but after one memorial show later that year, her family withdrew all her material and she was soon forgotten. Only with her daughter's presentation in 1940 to the Museum of that family archive did the process of retrieval begin.

Even now she remains a shadowy figure, who left no certain image of herself. She knew Julia Margaret Cameron, whose reputation lasted and is now secure, and whose work her own resembles in some respects. But while she stands her clear equal as an artist, she is quite distinct in her achievement. There is the same emphasis on the statuesque and significant pose, often set up in symbolic tableau, yet in Lady Hawarden's work there is very little of the Tennysonian romanticism and sentiment of Mrs Cameron.

The room at Prince's Gardens is empty, the curtains swept back and light flooding over the balcony. The model of Clementina, her daughter Isabella or Clementina, sit or stand in the simplest of poses, half turned towards the camera, to catch a profile in the glass, or turned quite away, self-absorbed. In the clear light, the formal presence of the figure is all, the fall of the shawl and full sweep of the crinoline turning all to sculpture. It is how things were that

touches us across the century, for it how things are: "Sweet day, so cool, so calm, so bright," and these pretty girls caught in the sunshine in even then, their old-fashioned, pantomime, dressing-up clothes.

The other photography show (until March 12) is typical of Pirrelli's imaginative individual interventions. Chris Killip was invited to put together a folio of impressions of Pirrelli's tyre factory at Burton-on-Trent. He asked only for unsupervised access for 24 hours, which he spent looking not so much at the process itself, nor the place, as at the men at work, inalienable individuals though caught up in the factory's relentless business. He has produced a set of portraits that are at once anonymous, common to us all, and monumental.

*William Packer*



Untitled photograph by Clementina, Lady Hawarden of her daughters taken at 5 Princes Gardens

## Enescu celebrated at the Wigmore

**T**HE MORE familiar "Georges Enescu" is, we learn, only a French version of the Romanian violinist-composer's "George Enescu". I'd look up the spelling preferred there: given its battry ways with Eastern names, it might be "Aynesku" or perhaps "Unescu". At any rate, there is now a devoted George Enescu Society of the United States Inc., and on Thursday it sponsored a recital by the violinist Sergiu Schwartz which included the 18-year-old Enescu's Second

Sonata, op. 6, for violin and piano. Like Schwartz himself, the Sonata was evidently worth hearing indeed, it seems to be a kind of misnomer – just what the Society hopes to put right! – that this shapeless, fascinating work hasn't entered the repertoire. Many a good turn-of-the-century piece got lost, of course, in the subsequent anti-Romantic shuffle. Young Enescu's style was Romantic-adventurous, but never inflated, strongly imbued with personality and also (one assumes) with Romanian character, and the writing for both instruments is grateful, assured and effective. A record by the composer and Dinu Lipatti, which includes the more unbuttoned and pyrotechnic "Tunuri sonore" (dans le style pourpre de Roumain), can still be found.

For the pianist pianist was Lory Wallfisch, a founding member of the Society, and Schwartz's clean authority and warmth were as appealing as his precisely imagined colour contrasts. The rest of the programme comprised an amateur account of Bloch's "Baal Shem" Suite (Schwartz is Israeli) and another of Ysaye's third solo Sonata, the demanding "Ballade", legendary in the trade and this time superbly expounded – not to mention Schumann and Bartók. Not to mention the former's "danses romanesques" and eyestrain are frequent in this household after visiting the set for more than an hour, this seems a reasonable request.

Rumbelow – there, I let the name slip at wall – is now holding my TV in its indefinite custody, because I indicated that this time I did not want it returned without a letter reassuring me on two simple points: One: the tube is in good condition. Two: the picture is not emitting harmful rays. Since the set arouses grave doubts on both scores (radiation and eyestrain are frequent in this household after visiting the set for more than an hour), this seems a reasonable request.

I am still way behind many of you in your chronicles of woe: a mere novice in the order of St Cathode Agonists. But we cannot let these trials go unrecorded. And we certainly cannot let firms like Rumbelow

*David Murray*

**NOTICE**  
HOW TO GET RICH QUICK  
**THROW AWAY YOUR GET-AWAY CAR AND INVEST IN A PORSCHE**

# Hands on Romeo

Martin Hoyle reviews the RSC at the Pit

**B**UT SOFT! What show through you Pit's darkness breaks? It is a Stratford transfer, and a dud.

The RSC *Romeo and Juliet* that has just travelled from leafy Warwickshire to murky EC2 was originally mooted for EC2 was originally mooted for a young Turk from the more iconoclastic reaches of opera production. On finding his Romeo's rehearsal time infringed by preparations for *Hamlet*, he declined, thus giving Terry Hands the chance to shine in his dual role with the company: director-cum-St Sebastian, elegantly posed for the usual critical slings and arrows.

In fairness, he has produced an intelligent young couple of lovers. Georgia Sloane is fresh, spontaneous, impassioned, if ultimately unvaried in her clamorous grief - the old cliché springs to mind: no actress can combine Juliet's youthfulness with the emotional maturity the part requires. Mark Rylance's Hamlet is much acclaimed. But his all-panting, all-droning Romeo, mannered, leader of pace and crimpingly self-conscious, lets the temperature drop every time he takes the stage.

This is the last thing the production needs. It even starts, intriguingly, with the threatening sword-flashing warplay of the opening dialogue drowsily intoned by Latinate idlers basking in the sun. Later the repartee between ebulliently amorous Romeo and witty Mercutio deliberately gropes, pauses, fumbles. Naturalistic, perhaps, but neither the Petrarchan richness of language nor the exuberant reveling in verbal fencing is apparent. These young bloods are hardly a bundle of laughs. Only Malcolm Ranson's sword-fights erupt into life.

One feature that emerges plainly is the disruption suffered by the lovers' unfortunate households: never have two families alike in dignity been noisier. Yet there are moments of truth. Bernard

Horsfall's Capulet is played mainly on a note of jovial, gibbering lunacy recalling the (unfortunate) Richard Mulligan (Burt in *Snoopy*), but his alternating tenderness and violence towards his daughter after Tybalt's death convey the explosion of pent-up passions of a man under strain who can take no more. Linda Spurrier's Juliet offers to stay with Juliet on her wedding-eve, evidently regretting her former harshness, and is patiently rather hurt when her company is rejected. Olimpuses of fuller lives, an emotional context, relationships; but not enough.

David O'Hara's dry Scots Mercutio grows in stature, though the Queen Mab speech takes on the pawky tones of those whimsical Caledonian monologues so often a feature of New Year's Eve television. We half expect him to throw in a mention of Greyfriars Bobby. His death offstage, where he has been carried, grumbling to the last, with no hint of the gravity of his wounds, is effective in the cool, off-hand style affected by the younger Veronese set. The final tableau, as the heartbroken fathers clasp hands over the corpses and birdsong chirpily heralds the new day, is sheer kitsch.



Georgia Sloane: fresh, impassioned

## Radio

### Crashing into the '90s

**W**HILE TELEVISION tended to mark New Year's Eve with summaries of the late decade's main events as recalled by their favourite performers, BBC radio remained modest. An hour on Radio 1 by the *Newsbeat* team; an hour's *News Huddlines* on Radio 2; a selection of *The Best of 93* throughout the day on Radio 3; a comic *90s R&P* and a sweet *Cat's Whiskers* on Radio 4. Then we crashed into the '90s with U2, Chris Stuart, Leopold Mozart and the News report.

Radio 4 drama emphasised the Special Relationship with repeats of two recent productions of American plays, Arthur Miller's *The Price*, done by the LA Classic Theatre Works, with Richard Dreyfuss and Harris Yulin, and Neil Simon's *Plaza Suite*, by the same company, but with Richard Dreyfuss confined to one

except difficulties of production. It is a fine play highlighting the problems of a new wife in a mother-dominated house, and ought to be played all over the land. Bill Nighy was Luther, whose wife Minnie (Samantha Bond), with her tiny fortune, is so resented by his over-maternal parent (Ann Rye) - all excellent.

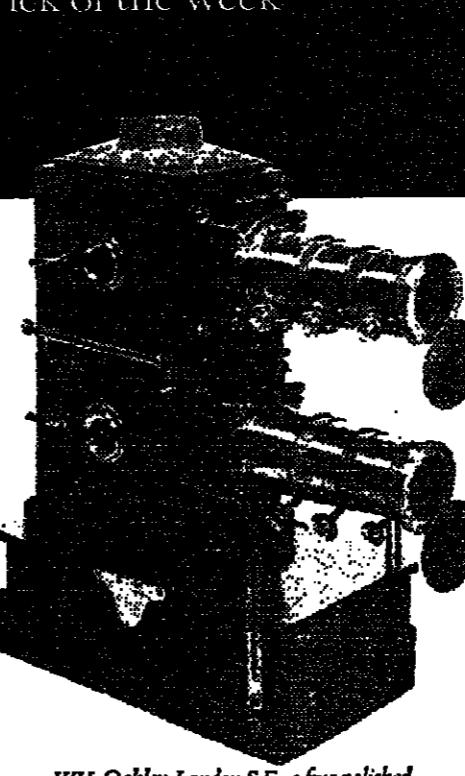
Once more, the Friday afternoon serial on Radio 4 has gone for a little-known work of a well-known writer, *Jim Davis* by Masefield. The first of four parts broke off just as 12-year-old orphan Jim (Nicholas Pickard, fine) found himself aboard the smugglers' lugger when he should have gone home to tea with Mrs Cottier (Marlene Sidaway) and 9-year-old Hugh. It's all very exciting, and as good for the young as the adult.

We have had another series of *Barnes's People*, quarter-hour sketches of unusual folk designed to show off outstanding players - this week, Ian Holm as a Jewish slaughterman, Jeremy Irons addressing a grave in a cemetery about to be turned over to building, Tom Conti as a Scots fisherman dying of a heart-attack - all matters of diminished faith, all most ably played.

The best thing I heard over the New Year's day was Richter playing Schubert's sonata in D (894) last Sunday.

**B.A. Young**

## Pick of the week



### CHRISTIE'S

**T**HIS VICTORIAN magic lantern is included in the auction of Cameras, Photographs and Related Material at Christie's, 85 Old Brompton Road, London SW7 on Thursday 11 January at 2.00 p.m. It will be one of the highlights of a sale that includes a selection of daguerreotypes and ambrotypes, 19th and 20th century photographs, photographic literature as well as optical toys, slides and projectors, cinematographic and Leica cameras.

The 260 lots will be on view on Wednesday from 9.00 a.m. - 5.00 p.m. and on the morning of the sale from 9.00 a.m. - 12 noon.

For any further information on this and other sales please call (01) 581 7611.

8 King Street, London SW1  
85 Old Brompton Road, London SW7  
164-166 Bath Street, Glasgow

A scene from the Pergolesi *Stabat Mater*

## Modern dance to the baroque

**M**OZART AND the Violin Femmes, Stravinsky and folk music, Indian music, Schoenberg, John Adams and Johann Sebastian Bach... Mark Morris has choreographed all of these; and his taste in music and musicians is among the most interesting facets of his work.

Deeply musical, he seldom tries to create any period sense in his response to old music; and in this respect, as in many others, he is a thoroughly American artist. His *Dido* (Purcell), though Morris's movement in this triple bill recalls two senior American dance masterpieces - Balanchine's *Concerto Barocco* and Paul Taylor's *Explorade* (both to Bach). No accident; this Morris's historical sense is equally acute. The opening of his Bach work, *Marble Halls*, nods to both *Concerto Barocco* (the two vertical lines of the corps de ballet) and *Explorade* (the flac-and-rust vests and shorts). And much of *Marble Halls* uses *Concerto Barocco*'s structure - the two soloists, the corps of eight.

But, deliberately unlike Balanchine, *Marble Halls* is equal-opportunities cho-

reographer (one of the soloists is male, the corps is not all-female). This is so in most of Morris's work. It is not unisex, certainly not androgynous. But it is never based on the premise of an absolute male-female divide, the sexist premise which classical ballet has often made so profound: Note, too, that some of Morris's dances are black and that the female soloist here is tall and strongly built, the male medium-height and slight - Tina Fehlmann and Keith Shead, both superb.

You no sooner laugh, however, than you're touched. The relish Morris finds in Vivaldi's historical flourishes gets under your skin; and the rich footwork and legwork of the dances has an astounding brio. One series of quick single turns, perfectly set to the words "in questa e in quell'altra onda," stays with me above all - the kind of step you want to practise in private for fun. Lastly, the Pergolesi *Stabat Mater* - another to keep the analysis busy. It is probably the hardest work Morris has made to comprehend, especially at a first viewing, and its language, though studied with many glorious images, is not so consistently lovable as in many of his other works. And then, what is it saying? The choreography is for 12

repititive, aria, da capo. You laugh at the deadpan melodramatic gestures used for such words as "abbandonata," "in ogni vena," "palpită," and the smart way in which Morris sets gesture to recitative, dance to aria, and shows the overlap between the two.

You no sooner laugh, however, than you're touched. The relish Morris finds in Vivaldi's historical flourishes gets under your skin; and the rich footwork and legwork of the dances has an astounding brio. One series of quick single turns, perfectly set to the words "in questa e in quell'altra onda," stays with me above all - the kind of step you want to practise in private for fun.

Lastly, the Pergolesi *Stabat Mater* - another to keep the analysis busy. It is probably the hardest work Morris has made to comprehend, especially at a first viewing, and its language, though studied with many glorious images, is not so consistently lovable as in many of his other works. And then, what is it saying? The choreography is for 12

## Just a load of softies

**J**ON BON JOVI (what a magnificent name) and his mates from New Jersey are just a load of softies. Billed as the world's number one heavy metal band, and with record sales that are rumoured to outstrip those of U2, the quintet are about as threatening as a Barbara Cartland hero. Their Wembley concert this week owed more to Gary Glitter than to the real nasties of HM, the likes of Anthrax and Megadeth.

Bon Jovi, the man, came on strong, promising that he was going to take no prisoners, that he was after our souls, and dancing around with clenched fists shouting "I want you Tyson, I want you Armin," but within an hour he was going through a bonding ceremony on stage, holding hands with the rest of the band, being manful about Berlin, and virtually licking the audience. This mammoth global tour is, after all, filled

as The Brotherhood.

The songs, too, are basically romantic ballads dressed up as heavy rock, without the mindless thrash of heavy metal. They are tuneful enough for the CD crowd, with catchy singalong choruses.

"You gave love a bad name" is the ultimate cross-over song, to be enjoyed by both bikers and boy scouts. The only trouble is that Bon Jovi was not in great voice and the sound, surging through speakers suspended from the ceiling, was decidedly mucky.

Only when guitarist Richie Sambora, currently the toy of Cher, took on the vocals did they give any pleasure.

But despite the music Bon Jovi put on a splendid show. The man is small and beautiful, with wonderful accessories, ranging from leather overcoats to plastic trousers. The rest of the band have equal visual appeal, the guitarists rushing the thrust stage like an SAS unit, and the keyboard player straining for action as he dives between the two decks.

Each song is a theatrical production, peaking when a staircase descended from the



Not such heavy metal: Jon Bon Jovi at Wembley Arena

roof enabling the band to pass from the stage over the heads of the audience and into the well of the hall. It is a minor experience to ponder Jon Bon Jovi from underneath.

With its Roman Candles, soaring lights, good film projection, and the carnal posturings of JBJ, this was undoubtedly a spectacular.

But I had no fear for the girls

waving the banner with the strange device "To the

Brotherhood. We don't mind

living in sin. From the

Sisterhood," even when the

song "Living in Sin" was

initially performed. And the

girl with the "Youth gone

wild" T-shirt looked like an

off-duty nurse as she gently

swayed to "Blood on blood."

Bon Jovi are terrible teasers,

allowing just a gentle frisson

of depravity to spice up what

would otherwise be a decent

neighbourhood act. Roll over

pussycats.

**ART GALLERIES**

CHRISTIE'S LTD, Aldwych Street, London WC2B 4AB. Tel: 01-581 7611. Mon-Fri 10.30am-5pm Sat 10.30am-12.30pm. Closed Sun.

CHRISEY NO. 805  
1. Rx7+ 2. Rx2+ Egs 3.  
Ne/ma

## The Boat Show Sale

Bonhams are holding their eighth annual sale devoted to fine marine paintings, ship models and works of art on

Thursday, 14th January at 11am & 8pm

Viewing: Sunday, 2.30-5pm Monday & Tuesday, 8.45am-7pm

Wednesday, 8.45am-5pm Day of Sale, limited viewing

**BONHAMS**  
KNIGHTSBRIDGE

Marylebone Street, London NW1 4AA. Telephone: 01-581 9161. Fax: 01-581 4072

**Antony Thorncraft**

## Mozart's world

**H**. C. Robbins Landon has followed up his highly successful *1791: Mozart's Last Year* with a book dealing with the decade before 1791, which exactly covers Mozart's period in Vienna. No writer in the English language has a better knowledge than Robbins Landon of the world of Viennese music in this period, and his achievement here is that he conveys so much about the atmosphere in which Mozart worked and the people he worked with.

The volume is richly illustrated. There are four eight-page sections in colour and numerous excellent black and white pictures too, within the text. The text itself is quite short, but it contains generous quotations from his letters and other contemporary writers.

As in the earlier volume, the main text consists of a series of topical essays rather than a simple chronological sweep through his life. This has its advantages in a study that has no pretensions to comprehensiveness. It starts with a pair of valuable chapters on the Vienna scene, musical and social, and his achievement here is that he conveys so much about the atmosphere in which Mozart worked and the people he worked with.

The writing, as always with Robbins Landon, is engaging and often recondite. He has his advantages in a study that has no pretensions to comprehensiveness. It starts with a pair of valuable chapters on the Vienna scene, musical and social, and his achievement here is that he conveys so much about the atmosphere in which Mozart worked and the people he worked with.

There are several carefree or misleading remarks: to say that "Maria Theresa had, to say the least, an imperfect understanding of music" because she advised against giving Mozart a job is beside the point (she was actually an accomplished singer, the pupil of a distinguished Kapellmeister), and Mozart's famous letter to his father about death is quoted without its being made clear that its essence and some of its words come straight from a book popular in masonic circles.

The chapter dealing with Mozart's patrons is particularly useful. Earlier writers have sorted out some of these Viennese noblemen, such as Baron von Swietan, but the information on Prince Galitzin will be new to most Mozartians and so will that on the Esterhazy family - here Landon, whose

Stanley Sadie



WH. Oakley, London S.E., a fine polished mahogany bodied binocular magic lantern. Estimate: £800-1,000

## SPORT

Into the Third Age: Keith Wheatley looks at the booming world of seniors' golf and John Barrett gets a resounding tennis lesson.

## The veterans who've never had it so good

**T**WO WEEKS from now, Jack Nicklaus turns 50. "Just another newspaper anniversary," chorus the cynical. "Roll out the valedictory profiles." For Nicklaus, though, it represents a new beginning. By reaching his half-century, he is eligible to join that extraordinary sporting entourage, the senior tour - the Third Age of golf.

Just before Christmas, one of the most charismatic and popular figures in the recent history of the game, Lee Trevino, racked up his two score and 10. Now Trevino, too, can join his contemporaries on a 30-event series that is nearly as lucrative and well-supported as the main USPGA circuit.

With the explosion of interest in golf generally, there are probably too many "stars" nowadays for individual players ever again to achieve the Hollywood-level glamour of a Nicklaus or an Arnold Palmer. At the first day of the 1989 British Open at Troon, it was Palmer, Trevino, Gary Player and Tony Jacklin who drew the crowds. Nick Faldo, Greg

Norman and Curtis Strange were tipped to win, but the fans wanted to see gods.

Despite his record haul of 20 major titles, Nicklaus knows he is unlikely to capture another over four stress-filled days against men 20 years his junior. Instead, he plans to enjoy himself - and win millions more dollars - playing against his chums. "I want to win a tournament on the regular tour and the senior tour in 1990," says Nicklaus. "This is the first goal I have set myself in 10 years."

Trevino, an effervescent Mexican born so on the wrong side of the tracks that you'd need binoculars to see the train, is more direct on the charms of the senior tour. "Why would you want to struggle and lose against the flat-liners when you can have fun and win among the round-bellies?" He added. "In no other sports are you going to find a 50-year-old man with a second chance to make a tremendous amount of money." Having won - and lost, through poor investments - an estimated \$10m-plus, Trevino knows the

value of a dollar. He is also on fun, a commodity increasingly rare in professional sport.

As a recent "retiree," Trevino sees a good chance to break the record for the most money won in a single year on a senior tour. The leader of the 1988 money list was New Zealander Bob Charles, winner of the 1963 British Open. He collected \$667,771 in 23 events, finishing in the top 10 in 20 occasions. Charles provides an interesting example of the contrast between the rewards for a journeyman professional on the main tour and the rich pickings with the "grey panthers." In 1985, he finished 65th in the order of merit and a total of \$21,000. The very next year, after turning 50, he won more than twice over \$600,000, than he had done in his entire previous career.

Now does the gray stop with prize money. Golfers remain a predominantly middle-aged, conservative group. They like to see their favourite products endorsed by Trevino just as well as by Mark Calcavecchia - so long as Trevino is still

winning somewhere. Manufacturers remain willing to pay the seniors handsomely.

Player, who won nine major titles in a career that would be impossible for a South African golfer now, makes lyrical on the joy of competing as a senior. "We have big crowds. We're winning more money than we ever did as top tournament players and it's the fastest-growing circuit in the world."

"That's what I want, and I'm just thrilled about it. For the first time in many years, I'll be playing against people of my own age - and I'm going to take it seriously and enjoy myself." Trevino promises to



Lee Trevino, top, Gary Player, centre, and Arnold Palmer: all stars of the senior tour.



Arnold Palmer, right; Lee Trevino, left; and Gary Player, bottom right: stars of the senior tour.



Arnold Palmer, right; Lee Trevino, left; and Gary Player, bottom right: stars of the senior tour.

play the full 1990 senior tour and hopes to do the same thing in 1991 and 1992.

Player, who won nine major titles in a career that would be impossible for a South African golfer now, makes lyrical on the joy of competing as a senior. "We have big crowds. We're winning more money than we ever did as top tournament players and it's the fastest-growing circuit in the world."

"There is a great camaraderie between the professionals and the amateurs which is missing from the regular tour. We don't just play with ama-

teurs in the associated pro-am's - we attend receptions with them and talk about our grand-children with them."

The senior circuit is noted for its humor and sheer enjoyment - something that has endeared itself to the crowds, who find themselves more much part of a recognizable sporting event rather than the televised extras at a sponsorship gala. Unfortunately for British fans, there are still only two events for seniors in the UK: the Volvo tournament, held at Turnberry in July, and the Trusshouse Forte Seniors, organised by the Professional

Golfers Association, which goes this year to Brough, near another 10 is enticing for any fan. One can only speculate about how well the mercurial, sociable talent of, say, Lyle would blossom again amid the mateness of a seniors' event.

While critics - including Lyle himself - complain that there is too much money in professional golf for the sport's health, the atmosphere among the seniors shows that the core of the game is sound and true. If the prizes are cut by 90 per cent, many of the players would still turn out. As Player notes: "There would have been a void in my life if the senior tour had not been invented."

## Beaten by Borotra - aged 91!

**A**CCORDING to my wife, humility is a quality I do not have. The truth of her assessment became apparent when I found myself partnering the past-chairman of the All England Club, Buzer Hadingham, against the 91-year-old legend of French tennis, Jean Borotra, and his middle-aged partner, Gerard Pilet, a former French Davis Cup player. The occasion was the annual autumn meeting between the International Clubs of Great Britain and France at Wimbleton, a fixture that began in 1929 and always includes a spring encounter in Paris.

I had suggested to Buzer, somewhat smugly, that even without hammering the ball, the aged champion, we should win comfortably. My arrogance received a nasty jolt when we lost the first six games. The only consolation I could salvage from the wreckage of that set was the thought that I had probably just set a record. Surely, I must be the only player in the world who has been passed, clean as a whistle, by a 91-year-old!

My self-respect was restored only partially when we won the next five games and then took the second set 6-2. With the light fading, it was Borotra's suggestion that we should declare the match an honorable draw. What a man! His remarkable record of having competed in every one of the 106 matches between the clubs, home

and away, is alone a claim to immortality.

Another whose appetite to compete never seems to be satisfied is that ageless Australian, Ken Rosewall. I saw him in Brisbane the other day when, with his wife Wilma, a former Miss Queensland, he dropped in to watch the Australian women's hard court championships at the historic Milton Road club.

I played Ken for the first time in 1954, in Brisbane. It was a first-round match on the fast turf of the centre court. My confidence was not helped when the public address announcer informed the public: "And the next match is between our Australian Davis Cup player, Ken Rosewall" (cheers from the crowd) "and the No. 5 from Great Britain, Tom Barnett" (collapse of my travelling companions, Roger Becker and Reg Bennett, who were unable to continue with their practice out on a back court). After losing in four sets, I would have quite pleased to attribute the defeat to Tom.

Despite his 55 years, the Rosewall legend grows. Competing last year on the Grand Masters over-45 tour against the likes of Marty Riessen, Roy Emerson, Roger Taylor, Owen Davidson, Neale

Fraser, Ramanathan Krishnan and Mal Anderson - all of them considerably younger - Ken quietly took four of the titles with his peerless, well-grooved ground strokes and inch-perfect volleys to finish as champion. Not bad for a man who last competed on the men's Grand Prix circuit at the New South Wales Open in 1978.

Despite appearances, it all takes rather more effort these days. "It is more difficult to maintain concentration and the eyesight is not as sharp as it was," he admits. "Nor do I recover as fast as I used to. But I love to compete and, considering I don't train any more, I still hit the ball pretty well." His beaten opponents would all say "amen" to that.

Veteran tennis is thriving world-wide. Interest is keenest in the United States, where thousands compete regularly in tournaments all over the country in age groups that start with the over-45s and include 55s, 60s, 65s, 70s, 75s - even the over-80s. The remarkable "Dodo" Cheney, now well over 70 and one of that group of wonderful post-war Americans which included Pauline Betz, Louise Brough, Margaret Osborne, Doris Hart, Shirley Fry,

Pat Todd and Beverley Fleitz, has collected more veterans' titles than any other living person.

In Australia, they are justifiably proud of Bob McCarthy, from Sydney, who won the world over-60s title last year. The country has a thriving veterans' community totalling 3,275 players (70 per cent of them men) affiliated to clubs in all seven states and the Capital Territory.

Queensland leads the way with 990 registered players - among them Anderson, the winner of the 1967 US championship. He took the 1989 Australian over-45s title when it was played in Queensland but, like many of the former champions, is too involved in other business activities to travel round the world following the veterans' trail.

Some do, like former children's TV producer Allan Kendall. A nephew of that great 1980s' champion, Jack Crawford, Kendall is found but rarely at his Sydney apartment, so keen is he to make the most of an early retirement to deploy his unusual game against fellow enthusiasts.

It is men and women like Kendall who make up the bulk of the international veterans' community. In their youth, most of them were good players who never rose to the top. Self-made men, they can afford the considerable travel and living expenses and enjoy the camaraderie and the competition.

The Veterans' Association of Great Britain, affiliated to the LTA, was formed in 1975 for men only. In that first year, an over-45 championship attracted a modest entry of 38. Four years later, a women's championship for over-40s was added, but only a handful of players entered. By 1989, though, the British veterans' championships, played on grass at Wimbledon in August, had grown to five events for men (45s, 55s, 60s, 65s and 70s), and two for women (40s and 50s).

More than 1,000 entry forms were distributed to players who had competed in previous years and to newcomers, and 125 men entered the 45s' draw. In the past two years, there has also been an indoor championship played during the winter.

Several of Britain's former top-ranked players are competing again. Roger Taylor is the present indoor and outdoor over-45s' champion; Shirley Braisher has been a keen competitor for years with many titles to her name, including last year's 50s'; and Geoff Park won the indoor 50s' title in 1978. But lest any of these good folk get carried away with their success, they should remember the example set by Arthur Gore.

This Old Brixtonian, who became Wimbledon's oldest champion when he won the singles for the third and last time in 1903 at the age of 41 years and 141 days, competed at the All England championships every year from 1888 to 1927, by which time he was 85.

My favourite former champion, though, is that remarkable lady, Kitty Godfree. Still fit and active at the age of 92, she was an active player until very recently and still rides her bicycle to the shops and drives her car.

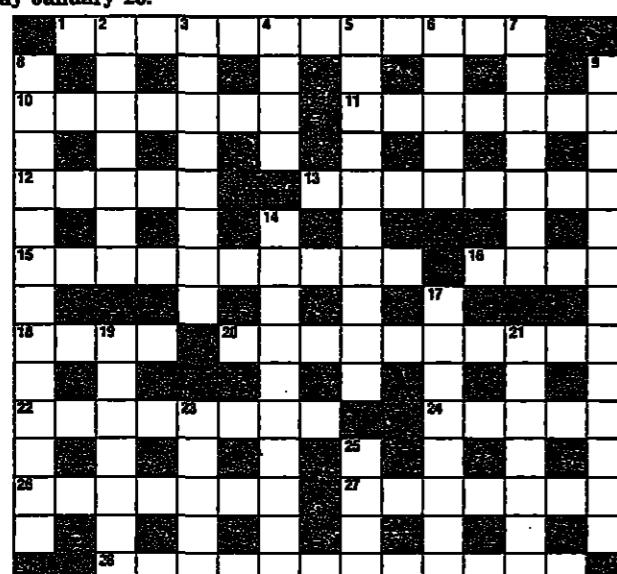
It is a curious coincidence that Kitty's two titles, in 1924 and 1926, coincided precisely with the dual victories of Borotra the Bounding Basque. Having seen the great man in his prime, Kitty - alone of contemporary players - is probably not in the least surprised that he is still good enough at 91 to hit accurate passing shots beyond my reach.

In congratulating the world's oldest surviving champions for their indomitable competitive spirit, perhaps we can, through them, salute the veteran players of every era who have all revelled in the simple pleasure of hitting a small, fuzzy white ball across a net.

### CROSSWORD

No. 7,131 Set by DANTE

Prizes of £10 each for the first five correct solutions opened. Solutions to be received by Wednesday January 17, marked Crossword 7,131 on the envelope, to the Financial Times, Number One Southwark Bridge, London SE1 9HL. Solution on Saturday January 20.



Indicates programmes in black and white

#### BBC1

6am Mersey Tales. 8.20s The New Adventures of Mighty Mouse. 8.30s Chucklevision. 8.45s Thundercats. 8.50s Going 12.12s Live.

10.15s Grandstand, featuring 12.20s Football. 12.25s Racing to the Maydean Park. 12.30s News. 12.45s The Big Breakfast. 12.55s The Weather. 1.00s The Weather. 1.05s The Weather. 1.10s The Weather. 1.15s The Weather. 1.20s Match of the Month. 1.25s Cyclo Cross (Falcon National Championships) from Sutton Park, Birmingham. 2.20s News. 2.30s Regional News and Sport. 2.45s The Flying Doctors. 2.55s News. 3.00s The Flying Doctors. 3.15s The Weather. 3.30s News and Sport. 3.45s Midweek Carter. 3.50s Dave Allen's Show. 3.55s Day of the Road. 3.58s Weather. 3.59s Film, "Deadly Lessons" (TV movie). 4.10pm Weather.

5.15pm The Flying Doctors. 5.20s News and Sport. 5.30s The Flying Doctors. 5.35s News. 5.45s The Weather. 5.50s The Weather. 5.55s The Weather. 6.00s The Weather. 6.05s The Weather. 6.10s The Weather. 6.15s The Weather. 6.20s The Weather. 6.25s The Weather. 6.30s The Weather. 6.35s The Weather. 6.40s The Weather. 6.45s The Weather. 6.50s The Weather. 6.55s The Weather. 7.00s The Weather. 7.05s The Weather. 7.10s The Weather. 7.15s The Weather. 7.20s The Weather. 7.25s The Weather. 7.30s The Weather. 7.35s The Weather. 7.40s The Weather. 7.45s The Weather. 7.50s The Weather. 7.55s The Weather. 8.00s The Weather. 8.05s The Weather. 8.10s The Weather. 8.15s The Weather. 8.20s The Weather. 8.25s The Weather. 8.30s The Weather. 8.35s The Weather. 8.40s The Weather. 8.45s The Weather. 8.50s The Weather. 8.55s The Weather. 9.00s The Weather. 9.05s The Weather. 9.10s The Weather. 9.15s The Weather. 9.20s The Weather. 9.25s The Weather. 9.30s The Weather. 9.35s The Weather. 9.40s The Weather. 9.45s The Weather. 9.50s The Weather. 9.55s The Weather. 10.00s The Weather. 10.05s The Weather. 10.10s The Weather. 10.15s The Weather. 10.20s The Weather. 10.25s The Weather. 10.30s The Weather. 10.35s The Weather. 10.40s The Weather. 10.45s The Weather. 10.50s The Weather. 10.55s The Weather. 11.00s The Weather. 11.05s The Weather. 11.10s The Weather. 11.15s The Weather. 11.20s The Weather. 11.25s The Weather. 11.30s The Weather. 11.35s The Weather. 11.40s The Weather. 11.45s The Weather. 11.50s The Weather. 11.55s The Weather. 12.00s The Weather. 12.05s The Weather. 12.10s The Weather. 12.15s The Weather. 12.20s The Weather. 12.25s The Weather. 12.30s The Weather. 12.35s The Weather. 12.40s The Weather. 12.45s The Weather. 12.50s The Weather. 12.55s The Weather. 1.00s The Weather. 1.05s The Weather. 1.10s The Weather. 1.15s The Weather. 1.20s The Weather. 1.25s The Weather. 1.30s The Weather. 1.35s The Weather. 1.40s The Weather. 1.45s The Weather. 1.50s The Weather. 1.55s The Weather. 1.60s The Weather. 1.65s The Weather. 1.70s The Weather. 1.75s The Weather. 1.80s The Weather. 1.85s The Weather. 1.90s The Weather. 1.95s The Weather. 2.00s The Weather. 2.05s The Weather. 2.10s The Weather. 2.15s The Weather. 2.20s The Weather. 2.25s The Weather. 2.30s The Weather. 2.35s The Weather. 2.40s The Weather. 2.45s The Weather. 2.50s The Weather. 2.55s The Weather. 2.60s The Weather. 2.65s The Weather. 2.70s The Weather. 2.75s The Weather. 2.80s The Weather. 2.85s The Weather. 2.90s The Weather. 2.95s The Weather. 3.00s The Weather. 3.05s The Weather. 3.10s The Weather. 3.15s The Weather. 3.20s The Weather. 3.25s The Weather. 3.30s The Weather. 3.35s The Weather. 3.40s The Weather. 3.45s The Weather. 3.50s The Weather. 3.55s The Weather. 3.60s The Weather. 3.65s The Weather. 3.70s The Weather. 3.75s The Weather. 3.80s The Weather. 3.85s The Weather. 3.90s The Weather. 3.95s The Weather. 4.00s The Weather. 4.05s The Weather. 4.10s The Weather. 4.15s The Weather. 4.20s The Weather. 4.25s The Weather. 4.30s The Weather. 4.35s The Weather. 4.40s The Weather. 4.45s The Weather. 4.50s The Weather. 4.55s The Weather. 4.60s The Weather. 4.65s The Weather. 4.70s The Weather. 4.75s The Weather. 4.80s The Weather. 4.85s The Weather. 4.90s The Weather. 4.95s The Weather. 5.00s The Weather. 5.05s The Weather. 5.10s The Weather. 5.15s The Weather. 5.20s The Weather. 5.25s The Weather. 5.30s The Weather. 5.35s The Weather. 5.40s The Weather. 5.45s The Weather. 5.50s The Weather. 5.55s The Weather. 5.60s The Weather. 5.65s The Weather. 5.70s The Weather. 5.75s The Weather. 5.80s The Weather. 5.85s The Weather. 5.90s The Weather. 5.95s The Weather. 6.00s The Weather. 6.05s The Weather. 6.10s The Weather. 6.15s The Weather. 6.20s The Weather. 6.25s The Weather. 6.30s The Weather. 6.35s The Weather. 6.40s The Weather. 6.45s The Weather. 6.50s The Weather. 6.55s The Weather. 6.60s The Weather. 6.65s The Weather. 6.70s The Weather. 6.75s The Weather. 6.80s The Weather. 6.85s The Weather. 6.90s The Weather. 6.95s The Weather. 7.00s The Weather. 7.05s The Weather. 7.10s The Weather. 7.15s The Weather. 7.20s The Weather. 7.25s The Weather. 7.30s The Weather. 7.35s The Weather. 7.40s The Weather. 7.45s The Weather. 7.50s The Weather. 7.55s The Weather. 7.60s The Weather. 7.65s The Weather. 7.70s The Weather. 7.75s The Weather. 7.80s The Weather. 7.85s The Weather. 7.90s The Weather. 7.95s The Weather. 8.00s The Weather. 8.05s The Weather. 8.10s The Weather. 8.15s The Weather. 8.20s The Weather. 8.25s The Weather. 8.30s The Weather. 8.35s The Weather. 8.40s The Weather. 8.45s The Weather. 8.50s The Weather. 8.55s The Weather. 8.60s The Weather.